

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

9266

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

DIRECTOR GENERAL

1880

HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pabbājaniyakammaṃ.—18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—31.
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—32-35.
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COM- MITTED A SAṄGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattārāha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nārāha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A
SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mânattam.—2, 5. Abbhânam.—3, 6. Parivâsa.—7.
Mûlâya paṭikassanâ. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in
which several offences have been committed by the same
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—
34-36. Different cases of Parivâsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anâthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upâli who receive together
the Pabbajjâ ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and
Ajâtasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Âgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Âvâsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacârîka Bhi-

CONTENTS.

VII

kkhus. — 6. Ārañña Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanam. — 8.
Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācāmanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭṭi. — 11.
Duties of Saddhivihārikas. — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. —
13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA
CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNĪS. pp. 253-283.

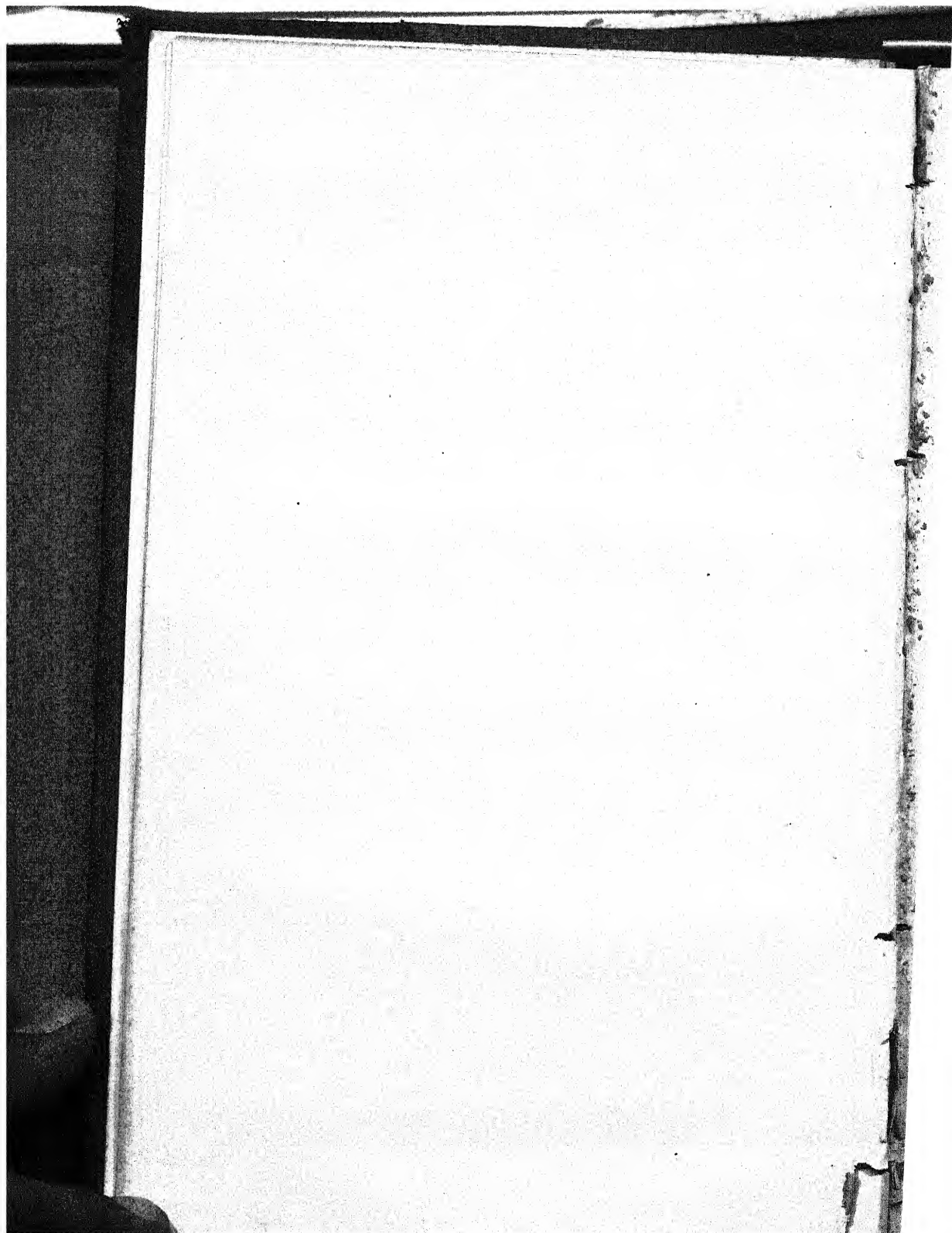
XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGAHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddha-
ghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections, p. 363.



VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . samva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchhi: saccam kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ c' eva appasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇam bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇam bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū amantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ rōpetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallam, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. katham saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desanāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tāya âpattiya k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanâgâminiya âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca: âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvûpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakârako hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhi-karaṇakârako, bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-saṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiya diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . adhikaraṇakârako, eko bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, eko gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-saṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiya diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 2 ||

ākaṇkhamānachakkam nitthitaṃ. || 4 ||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanaṃ : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

tajjanīyakamme atthārasavattam nitthitaṃ. || 5 ||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayam āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatthāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetābbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetābbam. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacaniyam karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayam deti, na sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ katam hoti tam āpattim na āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataram, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, na savacaniyam karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacaniyo : mayam bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim yācāmā 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāteṇi netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-kkhuṇaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-mmassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇ'assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsatṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n'etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : pathamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 9 ||

tīhi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of tajjanīyakammam, tajjanīyakammakatena, read nissayakammam, nissayakammakatena*) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti : ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭipassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam nīṭṭhitam. || 11 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭipassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. || 1 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācati. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭipassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭipassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭipassaddham saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 12 ||

nissayakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirismim āvāsikā hontī alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânâṃ kulakumârînam kulasunhânâṃ kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasunhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atṭhapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṅkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti cîṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharitvâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhamso: kv âyaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhāsambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : dutṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgirim bhikkhū paṇeyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsisu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattim āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti.
 na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharam gamissâ-
 mâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako mam gharam netvâ
 bhojetvâ etad avoca : kham bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sâ-
 vatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ
 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham bhagavâ
 âgacchâmīti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne
 etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhi-
 kkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukâ nâma Kiṭāgirismim âvāsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te
 evarûpam anâcâram âcaranti : mâlâvaccham ropenti pi
 — la — vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ
 . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi
 buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma te bhikkhave mogha-
 purisâ evarûpam anâcâram âcarissanti mâlâvaccham ro-
 pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti
 pi . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisî-
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhârisanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi
 lâsessanti pi . . . kîlissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-
 vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutthîhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham
 pi samghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evam vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâ-
 câram âcarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . viga-
 rahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne
 âmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kiṭāgirim gantvâ
 Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭāgirimâ pabbâ-
 janiyakammam karoṭha, tumhâkam ete saddhivihâriṇo
 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukânam bhi-
 kkhûnam Kiṭāgirimâ pabbâjaniyakammam karoma, caṇḍâ
 te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi
 bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho
 Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṇi ca
 pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcarâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcarâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyassakamassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||7||13||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avañṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbā. tatṛāyaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattamā nīṭṭhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhu-saṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimā vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomā pātenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhā-manti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomā pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭipassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojetī : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. || 16 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājanīyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṃgham upa-
 samkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam
 bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim
 paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-
 ram vattāmi pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim yācā-
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācētabbā, tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : || 1 || suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yāceti. saṃgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 17 ||

pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsaṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃgham vā gaṇam
 vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃgham vā gaṇam vā pugga-
 lam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikañ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî sampahamsesî. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhi-vâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattacha ti. adhi-vâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ adhi-vâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsî, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhi-vâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyaṃ Citto gahapati yadâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesî, duttho dâna' âyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. duttiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhi-vâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhi-vâsento vâ anadhi-vâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṇitaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpesî. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâham Cittaṃ gahapatino therânaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etad avoca: pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekā ca kho idha n' atthi yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavaṇṇaṃ vijjamaṇe ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante Dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāṇijāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesuṃ. atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākēna saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi. yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotaṃ kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kukkuṭakā 'ti vassati, yadā kukkuṭavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kākā 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavaṇṇaṃ vijjamaṇe ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi. nāhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikāsaṇḍe, ramaṇiyaṃ ambāṭakavannaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvaraṇiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissāmi. kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante yaṇi ca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yaṇi ca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṇi ca attanā

bhanitaṃ yañ ca Cittaṇa gahapatiṇā bhanitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīṇena khumsessasi hīṇena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīṇena khumsesi hīṇena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || **18** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpasantañ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihîhi bhedeti. 'imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammavattitabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1||
tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomāṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomāṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakaṃ
nitṭhitāṃ. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
|| 1 || 24 ||

paṭisaṇṇiyakammaṃ . nitṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogam saṅghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogam saṅghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogam saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammaṃ karanam asambhogam saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhâseyya. katam samghena Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammam asambhogam samghena. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. âvâsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave samsatha : Channo bhikkhu âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam samghenâ 'ti. ||2||25||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammam adhammakammañ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakamme âkaṅkhamâna-chakkam nitthitam. ||26||

âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiya samghena âpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpitṭhatarâ, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccutṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhikhâro seyyâbhikhâro pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahanam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammam sâditabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sîlavipattiya anuddhamsetabbo, na âcâra-vipattiya anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiya anuddhamsetabbo, na âjîvavipattiya anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhûhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiya sevittabbâ, bhikkhû sevittabbâ, bhikkhusikkhâya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu âsâdetabbo anto vâ bahi vâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacaniyam kâtabbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecaṭṭārīsavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi, tattha bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sāmīcikkammam akāmsu na sakkarimisu na garukarimisu na mānesum na pūjesum. so bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkārapakato punad eva Kosambim paccāgacchi. so sammāvattati lomam pādeti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasāmkamitvā evam vadeti: aham āvuso saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: upasāmpādeti, nissayam deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovāda-kasammutum sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam āsanābhīhāram sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhihâraṃ pādodakam pādapiṭṭham
 pādakathalikam pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ naḥāne piṭṭhipari-
 kammaṃ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattam bhi-
 kkhūṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, âcāravipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, âjīvavipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .
 na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ
 ekacchanne âvāse vasati, ekacchanne anâvāse vasati, ekaccha-
 nne âvāse vā anâvāse vā vasati, pakatattam bhikkhūṃ disvā
 âsanā na vutthāti, pakatattam bhikkhūṃ âsādeti anto vā
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. atṭhahi
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,
 savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhi-
 kkhhave atṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 tecattârisakam niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno
 âpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-
 kkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||

tecattârisakam niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā
 . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammaṃ read âpattiyaṃ
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-
 mīti. || 1 || 30 ||

âpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikâtuṃ, instead of âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam*) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâ-mîti. || 31 ||

âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam
niṭṭhitam chatṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Aritṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam ditṭhigatam uppannam hoti: tathâham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Aritṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam ditṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Aritṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etad avocum: saccam kira te âvuso Aritṭha evarûpam pâpakam ditṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Aritṭha evam avaca, mâ bhagavantam abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânam, na hi bhagavâ evam vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Aritṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâyâ. appassâdâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdīnavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhi-kaṇkalûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdīnavo ettha bhiyyo, mamsapesûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitatûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâma

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva taṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ ca khaṇasi bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpikam diṭṭhiga-

tam uppannam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāya 'ti. so tam diṭṭhim na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparaṇi ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave āgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tajjanīyakammam *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇi hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| 35||
pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânam :

- Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayam bhaṇḍanakârakâ tâdise upasamkame ussâhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,
anuppannâpi jâyanti uppannâpi pavaddhanti.
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti padassako.
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo
ânâpesi tadjjanīyakammam Sâvatthiyam jino.
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññâya katañ ca yaṃ
anâpatti adesane desitâya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvâ asâretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ katam
5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam
apaṭiññâya adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
anâpatti adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam
adesanâgâminiyâ adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitâya adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bâlo saṃsattho adhisīlam ajjhâcâre
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsaggaṇissito
 adhisīle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atiditṭhiyâ |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
 tajjaniyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanâ : |
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ
- 15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattiṃ tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ
 kammaṇ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |
 sâraṇaṃ sampayogaṇ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ |
 ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 taṃ âpajjat' âpattiṇ ca tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ |
 kammaṇ ca kammikaṇ câpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacaniyânuvâdo |
 okâso codanaṇ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ
 imeh' atṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
 bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsattho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahâmuni.
 Kitâgirisimh' dve bhikkhû Assajipunabbasû |
 anâcâraṇ ca vividhaṃ âcarimsu asaṇṇatâ.
 pabbâjaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ jino. |
 Macchikâsaṇde Sudhammo Cittassâvâsiko ahu,
- 25 jâtivâdena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakam. |
 patisâraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ n' icchant' âpattiṃ
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam yeva âpattim paṭikâtum na icchati. |
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇāpesi vināyako.
 pāpaditthi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññāṇanissitā, |
 ditthiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.
 nissayakammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca ditthiyā.
 30 davānâcārupaghāti micchââjivam eva ca |
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmako, |
 paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 tajjaniyaṃ nissayaṇi ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ, |
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padâtirittatā.
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanayenāpi sesakammaṃ vijāniyā 'ti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammaṃ sâmicammaṃ âsanâbhihâram seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanam paccutthânam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañca yathâvuḍḍham: uposatham pavâraṇam vassikasâtikam oṇojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam : pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upatṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhabetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo patṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisîditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgam samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâ maṃ jânimûsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvasâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññî sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññî sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vutthâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nîce âsane nisinne uce âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nîce caṅkame caṅkamante uce caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuddhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abhheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||

catunavuttipârivâsikavattam nitthitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocana. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evaï ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhû taṃ -taṃ pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evaï ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo : tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. ||2||3||

pârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ maṃ jânimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya paṭikassanârahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viṣo abheyya akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mânattam dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanaṃ ùne gaṇe caraṇan ti, ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsika sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammam ujjhâयanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâranam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 araṇṇi-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham

- 5 pavâranâ ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantaye
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkhipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalīṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmīti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam samghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 3 || 1 ||

so cīṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīm samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannam, so 'haṃ samgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyīm bhikkhum abbhettu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhettabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīm samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannam, so 'haṃ samgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante cīṇamānatto samgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim . . . so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante samgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim . . . so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante samgham abbhānam yācāmi. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

samgho ñâpetabbo : suñātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam, so samgham ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisatthiya apaticchannāya chāratam mānattam yāci. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisatthiya apaticchannāya chāratam mānattam adāsi. so cinnamānatto samgham abbhānam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suñātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito samghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekāhapaticchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekāhapaticchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisatthiya ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekāhapaticchannam, so 'ham bhante samgham ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisatthiya ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : suñātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekāhapaticchannam, so samgham ekissā āpattiya . . . ekāhaparivāsam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâceti. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsassa dânam so tujh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tujhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâhapaticchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâhapaticchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ patibâlena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

saṭṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānam yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabban — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabban — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji . . . chārattam mānattam yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so cinnamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim dvīhapaṭicchannam — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhapaṭivāsa *read* pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhapaṭivāsa) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiya apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṅgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcītabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho nâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya patikassanam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikasseyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanâ so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. patikassito samghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârâyamîti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaticchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evaï ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaticchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho nâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samc. pañcâhapaticchannam — la — so parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||9||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||10||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||11||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam . . . so

'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḍḍho : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthapaṭivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthapaṭivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham mānattam caranto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2||
vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nīpetabbo : suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaticchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaticchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya

pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtva — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (§ 2) . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācīṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitva purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —.
dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā
purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ sam-
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ
bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmiti. || 1 || **18** ||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā âpattiyo âpajji, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaticchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ. so samgham tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam yâceti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yâceti. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā samghâdisesā âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaticchannâ, dve âpattiyo dvîhapaticchannâ, tisso âpattiyo tîhap., catasso âp. catûhap., pañca âp. pañcâhap., cha âp. châhap., satta âp. sattâhap., aṭṭha âp. aṭṭhâhap., nava âp. navâhap., dasa âp. dasâhapaticchannâ. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso sambahulā samghâdisesā âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaticchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaticchannâ. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā samghâdisesā âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaticchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaticchannâ. so 'ham bhante samgham tâsam âpattinam yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâsam yâcāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — dinno samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . (= § 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti.

dutiyam pi yâcิตabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcิตabbo. || 3 ||
 vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, tassa etad ahosi
 . . . so saṃgham itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâsam yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam,
 saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dve-
 mâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâ-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ.
 || 4 || **22** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo
 âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : aham kho
 dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo.
 yaṃ nûnâham saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaṭiccha-
 nnâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so saṃgham ekissâ
 âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyaṃ
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 aham kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (= ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃgham
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunâ tadupâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati
 dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattim jânâti, ekaṃ âpattim
 na jânâti. so saṃgham yaṃ âpattim jânâti tassâ âpattiyaṃ
 dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceti, tassa saṃgho
 tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 âpattim jânâti. tassa evaṃ hoti : aham kho dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattim
 jânim, ekaṃ âpattim na jânim. so 'ham saṃgham yaṃ
 âpattim jânim tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâcim, tassa me
 saṃgho tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'ham pariva-
 santo itaram pi âpattim jânâmi. yaṃ nûnâham saṃgham

itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jâniṃ read sarâmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâya âpattiya nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiya vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yâya âpattiya nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiya nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'haṃ par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgâtâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvi lajji kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiya parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiya parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiya bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaṭicchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaṭicchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaṭicchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiya bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmi. duti-

yam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaticchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāso. khamati . . . dhārāyāmīti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3||24||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaticchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaticchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapaṭicchannāyo, eko māsō jānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō nibbematika-paṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māsō vematika-paṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti. āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| 26||

parivâso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmaṇero hoti. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyaṁ adassane . . . âpattiyaṁ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṁ mânattam dinnaṁ sudinnaṁ, yaṁ mânattam ciṇṇaṁ sucinnaṁ, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadanam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mātattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mātattam ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattāḷsakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apacechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apacechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattimsakam samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apacechādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaticchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paticehādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paticehādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paticehannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paticehannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paticehannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticehne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (as in the last case) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā*) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaticchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti —la—, ummattako hoti —la—, khittacitto hoti —la—, yathā hetthā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā âpattiyo na saratī. ekaccāsu âpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu âpattīsu vematiko. yāsu âpattīsu nibbematiko tā âpattiyo chādeti, yāsu âpattīsu vematiko tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvā yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mânattam dātabbam. ||1||30||

mânattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jânāti ekaccā âp. na jânāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same*: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânāraho antarā sambahulā samghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —. mânattāraho ca mânattacārī ca abbhânāraho ca yathā parivāsam tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânāraho antarā sambahulā samghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmānero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. **30**) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.

|| 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vatthitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhâmati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese vematikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake missakaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâdisesaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpetabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake suddhakaditṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesaditṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ârocessâmiti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmiti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. || 2 || 34 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabbhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattināṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattināṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattināṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattināṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabbhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apaticchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānāraheṇa,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaticchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apaticchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apati-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo. pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppâna tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||2||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmim bhûmiyam t̥hito purimâṇam âpattinam antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattinam antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇam pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ samgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcim, taṃ maṃ samgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhûmiyam t̥hito purimâṇam âpattinam antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattinam antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samgham purimâṇam âpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca aparâpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca mûlâya paṭikassanam yâceyyam dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam, dhammena mânattam, dhammena abbhânan ti. so samgham purimâṇam âpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca aparâpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam, dhammena mânattam, dhammena abbhânam. taṃ samgho purimâṇam âpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca aparâpattinam antarâ âpattinaṇ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo. so samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo . . . parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimânâ read: parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddânaṃ :

apaṭicchannâ, ekâha-dviha-tîha-catûha ca
 paṭicâha ca pakkha-dasânaṃ âpattim âha mahâmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimânamukhaṃ, dve bhi-
 kkhû tattha saññino,
 dve vematikâ, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko châdeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlâ, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 âcariyânaṃ vibhajjapadânaṃ Tambapaṇḍipapasâdakâ-
 nam
 Mahâvihâravâsinaṃ vâcanâ saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tadjjaniam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniam pi paṭisâraṇiam pi ukkhepaniam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tadjjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tadjjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tadjjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbam tadjjaniam vâ . . . ukkhepaniam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkatassa. ||1||1||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṅgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṅgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdim puggalam saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusâsanam imam gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī saṃgho adhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbam sabbam tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi: mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbam sabbam mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kim nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuttḥito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhaddāni ca uddisitum ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhaddāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhadduddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhadduddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhibahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭi-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasaṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvakaṃbavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvatṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbaṃ imam kālam nikkhipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuñña ca, yaṇi saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikam denti yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākam kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosī pākatikam yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatitthivā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattam svātānāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddhikam gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātānāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākam ghare svātānāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati anattamano ahosi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsim ānāpesi: ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭham, sve amhākam kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saputtadāro upatitthivā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisīdapeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkantā āramam gantvā pattacivaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjuhekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anātikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ sātikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitaṃ 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsitaṃ 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarûpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgāro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ : māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhāti, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evañ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṃgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. || 11 || **4** ||

tena kho pana samayeṇa Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahū assāmaṇakā ajjhācinnaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhūm ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā ajjhācinneṇa āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlha-vinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti, ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amūlho saṃgham amūlha-vinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham amūlha-vinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûl'hena me etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so amûlho samgham amûl'havinayam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. supâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayam yâcati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la — ; dinno samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2||5||

tîñimâni bhikkhave adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni, tîni dhammikâni. katamâni tîni adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim âpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalô vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti: adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: sarâmi kho aham âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti: adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so anumattako ummattakâlam karoti: aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumhâkam p' etam kappatîti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti: adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. imâni tîni adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. ||1|| katamâni tîni dhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmanakam ajjhâciñnam hoti bhâsitaparikantam. tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti: dhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karoṭha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. imâni tīṇi dhammikaṇi amûlḥavinayassa dânaṇīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbajaniyaṃ pi paṭisâraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārâjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pārâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārâjikenā kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesam — la — thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārâjikam ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārâjikam âyasmā ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso pārâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārâjikenā kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivādâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam vûṇṣasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vûṇṣasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jâneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcิตabbo, yâcivâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmiti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādittihīyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādittihīyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kataṃ saṃghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 2 || **11** ||

pañe' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikā-kamassa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassa-pāpiyyasikākamassa karaṇāni. ||1|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. ||2|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakāraṇo hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. ||3|| tassapāpiyyasikākammakatenā bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbā. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana: na upasampādetabbā, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṃgho Uvāssa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. ||5|| **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahū assāmaṇa-kā ajjhācīnaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ambhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . ajjhācīnaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayā imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāreyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayā . . . saṃvatteya. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ patta-kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. || 2 || ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇa-vatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃgha-majjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃgha-majjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. athā-
 paresaṃ ekatopakḥhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā
 paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmi. || 3 || evaṃ
 ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vutṭhiṭā honti
 ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttam ṭhapetvā
 diṭṭhāvikammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
 bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
 bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati
 bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
 te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
 bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-
 vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira
 bhikkhave — la —, saccaṃ bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
 dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattāri-
 māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-
 vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-
 ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
 vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
 abhāsitaṃ ālapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā ācinnāṃ tathāgatenā
 'ti vā anācinnāṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
 vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
 vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
 anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
 vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
 vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ
 vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhika-
 raṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti
 sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavi-
 pattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
 bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
 idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ
 satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ya saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tīṇi pi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tīṇi pi kusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamāni cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatissso sikkhāya pi na paripûrakārī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhāya na paripûrakārī so saṃghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahunō janassa anattthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsī, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māvāvi, pâpiccho hoti micchādītthi, sandītthiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītthiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatissso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamāni tīṇi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti dutthacittā vivadanti mûlhacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutthullā âpattitī vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamāni tīṇi kusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti adutthacittā vivadanti amûlhacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlam etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlam, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlhaçittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlhaçittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbanno hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvâbâdho kâpo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekam mûlam saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aṇṇiathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. ||8||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvivipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . ||9||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. ||10||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakam ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātaraṃ vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātaraṃ vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātaraṃ vivadati saḥāyo pi saḥāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājivavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttam anuvadati . . . saḥāyo pi saḥāyam anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotâpatti samâpatti, ayaṃ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyâ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakkammaṃ ñatticatutthakkammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. âcariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyâ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyâ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā âpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te âgatā hontī, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||16|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmim âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||17|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na tam adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammenâ vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo : sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadaṃ, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyosânakalyânâ sâtthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ ditthiyaṃ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asambhîro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhetum passitum pasâdetum, adhikarāṇasamuppâdavûpasamanakusalo hoti, adhikarāṇam jānāti adhikarāṇasamudayaṃ jānāti adhikarāṇanirodham jānāti adhikarāṇanirodhagâminipaṭipadam jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasa' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum ubbâhikāya sammannitum. || 19 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcิตabbo, yâcิตvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhâkam imasmim adhikarāṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhum sammanneyya ubbâhikāya imaṃ adhikarāṇam vûpasametum. esâ ñiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhâkam . . . viññâyati. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbâhikāya imaṃ adhikarāṇam vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikāya imaṃ adhikarāṇam vûpasametum so tuṃh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikāya imaṃ adhikarāṇam vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayāmīti. || 20 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikarāṇam ubbâhikāya vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikarāṇam vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikarāṇam kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikarāṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ âgatam hoti no suttavi-bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyāya atthaṃ paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ âgatam no suttavi-bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyāya atthaṃ paṭibâhati. yad' âyasmantānaṃ pattakallam itthannāmaṃ

bhikkhum vutthâpetvâ avasesâ imam adhikaraṇam vûpa-
sameyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam bhikkhum
vutthâpetvâ sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum idam
vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantam. kena vûpa-
santam. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvi-
nayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ pugga-
lasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpasantam ce bhikkhave
adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakam pâcittiyam. ||22||
tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchi-
yamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttam hi
kho âgatam hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento
vyañjanacchâyâya attham paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ
paṭibalena te bhikkhû nâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ.
ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttam hi
kho âgatam no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham . . . ukkoṭanakam
pâcittiyam. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam
ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam
adhikaraṇam saṃghassa niyyâdetabbam: na mayam bhante
sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam ubbâhikâya vûpasametum,
saṃgho 'va imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametû 'ti. anujânâmi
bhikkhave evarûpam adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vû-
pasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâka-
gâhâpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhârayâmiti. tena salâka-
gâhâpakena bhikkhunâ salâkâ gâhetabbâ. yathâ bahutarâ
bhikkhû dhammavâdino vadenti tathâ tam adhikaraṇam
vûpasametabbam. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam
vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena ca ye-
bhuyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim.
saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukha-
tâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ.
yâvatikâ . . . ayam tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca
tattha yebhuyyasikâya. yâ yebhuyyasikâya kammassa
kiriyaṃ karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adbhivâsanâ
apaṭikkosanâ, ayam tattha yebhuyyasikâya. evam vûpa-
santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
nakam pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâ-
cittiyam ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ theram etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametvâ . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tinnaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnam therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûlhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappaṃ vivatakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catthi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūḷhavinayaṃ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me. bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâcati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhârayâ-
mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.
kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha
sativinayasmim. yâ sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyâ kara-
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasāṇā apatikkō-
sanā, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍḍako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe
anâgamaṃ sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi sama-
thehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlavinayena câ
'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena
cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâcinnāṃ hoti
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-
yâsakatena ajjhâcinnena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ
evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho
âvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyâsakato, tena me
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ
ajjhâcinnāṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlavinayo dâtabbo. evañ
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ
— la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .
(= *ch. 5, 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo,*
itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, read
taṃ bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-
vinayena ca amûlavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâ-
vinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vîna-
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlha-

vinayasmim. yâ amûlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .
 apatikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha amûlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 nakam pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâ-
 cittiyam. ||28|| siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇam dve samathe anâ-
 gamma sativinayaṇ ca amûlḥavinayaṇ ca dvîhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya câ 'ti.
 siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacaniyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukâya âpattiya codeti sarat'
 âyasmâ evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ âvuso
 sarâmi evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbêhentaṃ ati-
 veṭheti iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarû-
 pim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpim
 garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ,
 sarâmi ca kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpim appamattikaṃ âpattim
 âpajjitâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbêhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghâ-
 yasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nâmaḥaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattim
 âpajjitvâ aputṭho paṭijânissâmi, kim panâhaṃ evarûpim
 garukam âpattim âpajjitvâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ putṭho na paṭijânissâmiti. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nâma
 tvam âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattim âpajjitvâ aputṭho na paṭi-
 jânissasi, kim pana tvam evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitvâ
 pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ aputṭho paṭijânissasi.
 iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpim garu-
 kam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpim garukam
 âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravâ me etaṃ vuttaṃ nâhan taṃ sarâmi
 evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâ-
 mantam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâ-
 piyyasikâkammaṃ kâtabbam. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâ-
 tabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*
Upavâla read itthannâma; instead of âpattiya read garukâya
âpattiya) . . . dhârayâmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṽsanâ apatikkosânâ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyaḥ khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||29||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama tiṇavatthâraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṽsanâ apatikkosânâ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalā. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattim sarati vivarati uttānikaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattim paṭigaṇheyyān ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnaṇa ca . . . (§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattim sarati vivarati uttānikaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattim paṭigaṇheyyān ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnaṇa ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnaṇasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvīnaṇa ca tiṇavattāraṇa ca cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnaṇa ca tiṇavattāraṇa ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnaṇasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticâ bhikkhū kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭṭhoṭi, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha pugga-
lasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammuk-
khîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca
tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammaṣa
kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasā
apaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. evaṃ vū-
pasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭṇakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
chandaḍḍāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. kiccādhik-
araṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukkhāvinayaṇā 'ti.
|| 34 || 14 ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.



CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṇi hi nāma samaṇā Sa-kyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamutṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṇi hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim ka-thaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamā-nena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe *read* thambhe) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attāne nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kama-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâ-
 yantânâṃ khiyantânâṃ vipâcentânâṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave
 —la—. saccam bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ
 katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭhane
 nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-
 hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-
 hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû
 kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-
 vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpentī . . . na bhikkhave
 vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-
 kena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-
 rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa
 akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyaṃ
 ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhaga-
 vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthu-
 pâṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikaṃ
 dhârenti, pâmaṅgam dhârenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭi-
 suttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kâyaṃ dh., hatthâbharanam
 dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na
 pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisutta-
 kam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kâyaṃ dh., na hatthâ-
 bharanam dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâ-
 reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikam vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phañakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphañakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam olokenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukhaṃ âlimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarâgam karonti, mukharâgam karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgam karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ âlimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukhaṃ âlimpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamamsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gītaṃ vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayaṃ gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. assosam kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave —la—. saccam bhagavā. —la— dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā 'bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantaṃ: attanāpi tasmaṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmaṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantaṃ. na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitaṃ. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaṇṇe kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṇṇaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-lomaṃ unṇiṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhira-lomaṃ unṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisāraṇa ārāma ambā phalitā honti raṇṇā ca Māgadhasa Seniyena Bimbisāraṇa anuññataṃ hoti yathāsukham ayyā ambam paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaṃ ñeva ambam pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. raṇṇo ca

Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi: gacchatha bhāṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambam āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum: devassa bhāṇe ambena attho, ambam dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambam, taruṇam yeva ambam pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesum. suparibhuttam bhāṇe ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā rañño ambam paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. te na pariyāpuṇimsu pesikam kātum, bhaddagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalam paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ sathaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalam paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daddho kālamkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daddho kālam kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkham ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam, Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakam

ahirâjakulam. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparittam kâtam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kanhâgotamakehi ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.
mâ mam apâdako himsi, mâ mam himsi dvipâdako,
mâ mam catuppado himsi, mâ mam himsi bahuppado.
sabbe sattâ sabbe pâpâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadràni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ.

appamâno buddho appamâno dhammo appamâno samgho,
pamânavantâni sirimsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî unnanâ-
bhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, pati-
kkamantu bhûtâni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam
sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohita-
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ
pîlito attano aṅgajâtam chindi. bhagavato etam attham
ârocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtam che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa mah-
agghassa candanasârassa candanaganthî uppannâ hoti. atha
kho Râjagahakassa setthissa etad ahosi: yam nûnâham imâya
candanaganthiyâ pattam likhâpeyyam lekhañ ca me paribho-
gam bhavissati pattañ ca dânam dassâmîti. atha kho Râja-
gahako setthi tâya candanaganthiyâ pattam likhâpetvâ
sikkâya pakkhipitvâ velagge âlaggetvâ veluparamparâya
bandhitvâ evam âha: yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c'
eva iddhimâ ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesa-kambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkhami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane t̥hito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo ambhākaṃ nivesane patit̥ṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patit̥ṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo taṃ pattam gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ pit̥ṭhito-pit̥ṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi : saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaranîyam. katham hi nâma tvam Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâranâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâranâ kopînam dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâranâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikam-sakalikam katvâ bhikkhûnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâ-reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâ-vace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsa-mayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayam sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni, tâni rathikâya pi dassentâ âhiṇḍanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam paṭisâmeti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisâmetabbo. yo paṭisâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam otâpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otâpetabbo. yo otâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vodakam katvâ otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse anâdhârâ nikkhittâ honti. vâtaṇḍalikâya âvaṭṭitvâ pattâ bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattâdhâraṇan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṇan ti. tiṇasanthâraṇako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikâhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāṭo āvattitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikāṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghaṭikāṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti, so chavasāsassa pattaṃ dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhūṃ me, pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasāsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasāsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapaṃsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nīharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena nīharitabbam. yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipātetvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti. cīvaraṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ katṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veḷupesikāya pi cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcinālikan ti. nālikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakaṃ paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipāṭikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlaṃ nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam kaṭhinarajjūṃ tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chamāya kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthāraṇan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. kaṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭhinam pidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjūṃ vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṅkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbentā aṅguliyaṃ paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ patiggahâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi patiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave patiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cīvaram sibbentâ sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinasālāṃ kaṭṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭṭhinasālā nīcavattukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakâsopānam silâsopānam dârusopānan ti. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭṭhinasâlâya tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavaṇnam kâlavaṇnam gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cīvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭṭhinam ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghamsikâya kaṭṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭṭhinam vivethiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhile vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7|| 11 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sâcikasam pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena âdâya gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. âmsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âmsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upâhanâyo kâya-bandhane bandhivâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvâsi. aññataro upâsako taṃ bhikkhum âbhivâdento upâhanâyo sâsena ghattesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upâhanatthavikan ti. âmsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âmsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarâ magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissâvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parissâvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissâvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapattipannâ honti. eko bhikkhu anâcâram âcarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mâ âvuso evarûpam akâsi, n' etam kappatîti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me âvuso parissâvanam, pâniyam pivissâmiti. upanandho bhikkhu na adâsi. so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîlito kâlam akâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso parissâvanam yâciyamâno na adâsîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu parissâvanam yâciyamâno na dassatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ taṃ bhikkhum patipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissâvanam yâciyamâno na adâsîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranîyam. kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa parissâvanam yâciyamâno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipānnena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbāṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmīti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvanan ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇṭānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccam dhammīyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ cā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave samaṃ kâtuṃ ti. caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû caṅkame caṅkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse caṅkamantâ sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasâlan ti. caṅkamanasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggalavattīṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. jantâgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majjhe aggīṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantaṃ aggīṭṭhānaṃ kâtuṃ, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantâghare aggī mukhaṃ dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikaṃ ti. mattikā duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vāsetuṃ ti. jantâghare aggī kāyaṃ dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharituṃ ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakattṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakan ti. jantâgharaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittāvalittāṃ kâtuṃ ti. jantâgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhāre itṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovituṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlaccchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum setavannam kâlavannam gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyâpunanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||14||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggam abhivâdenti naggâ naggam abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭiganhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyanti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbam na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam na naggena naggassa dâtabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khâditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sâyitabbam na naggena pâtabbam. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun ti. deve vassante cîvaram ovassati. anujânâmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavatthu-kâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacu-ṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udae pi parikammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâ-dim udakapaṭicchâdim vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavattuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavaṭṭakan ti. bhâjanâ bahuṃ bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavâraṃ dâruvâraṃ camma-khaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâ-lan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâ-janaṃ na samvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭāhan ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikaṃ ti. canda-nikâ pâkatâ hoti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâ-pâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhâre itṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâraṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ gattâni sîtikatâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñcha-niṃ colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharaniṃ kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharaniṃ ti. pokkharaniyâ kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharaniyâ udakaṃ purâṇaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasitabbam. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikîṇsesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passivâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikîṇsesu sayanesu sayitabbam. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigraṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvâ kavâṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dâtum, pupphaṃ gahetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam nu kho udâhu vikappetabban ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam na vikappetabban ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamâno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-nâmi bhikkhave mañorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharanâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuranâpi tuvattenti ekattharanapâvuranâpi tuvattenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhâ-jane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathâlake pâtabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharanâ tuvattitabbam, na ekapâvuranâ tuvattitabbam, na ekattharanapâvuranâ tuvattitabbam. yo tuvaṭṭeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2||19||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiya-bhummajakânam bhikkhûnam sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhumma-jakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhumma-jakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. ky âham ayyânam aparajjhâmi, kissa mam ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvam âvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihetthiyamâne ajjupekkhasîti. ky âham ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvam âvuso Vaddha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âham ayyâ karomi, kim mayâ sakkâ kâtuṃ ti. ehi tvam âvuso Vaddha yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yâ-yam bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyam disâ sabhayâ sâitikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtaṃ tato pavâtaṃ, uda-kam maññe âdittam, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajâ-patî dūsîtâ 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyâ 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam patissutvâ yena bha-gavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâ-detvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bbedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogaṃ saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogaṃ saṃghena karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vaddham Licchavim etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si saṃghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenā 'ti tath' eva mucchito pa-
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisā-
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alam āvuso Vaddha
 mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessāma bhi-
 kkhūsamghaṇi cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-
 dāro samittāmacco sañātisālohitō allavattho allakeso yena
 bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu
 sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante
 accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo
 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato
 paṭiganhātu āyatim samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso
 Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā
 akusalam yaṃ tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavi-
 pattiya anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha
 accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te
 mayam paṭiganhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti
 āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-
 kkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsa-
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya pari-
 sakkati, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, na bhi-
 kkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhā-
 sati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam
 bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na samghassa
 avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'
 aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||
 evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave
 Vaddhena Licchavinā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam
 nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : samghena
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so
 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattā-
 mi samgham pattukkujanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā,
 tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhā-vuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtam mānavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātāṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evam ca vadeti : adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasamkamitvâ Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamam :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana
 samanena Gotamenâ 'ti. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro tassâ
 rattiya accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâ-
 petvâ Kokanadañ ca pāsadam odātehi dussehi santharâpetvâ
 yâva pacchimâ sopānakaliṅgarâ Sañjikâputtam mānavam
 āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikâputta yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ārocehi kâlo
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikâputto
 mānavo Bodhissa râjakumârassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ārocesi kâlo
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 râjakumârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi râjakumâro bahidvâraḥkoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasâ kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccug-
 gantvâ bhagavantam abhivādetvâ purakkhatvâ yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavâ pacchi-
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 râjakumâro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavâ dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya 'ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhī
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāya 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavâ āyasmantam Ânandam apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmâ Ânando Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : samha-
 rantu râjakumâra dussāni, na bhagavâ celapattikam akka-
 missati, pacchimaṃ janatam tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro dussāni samharâpetvâ upari
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavâ Kokanadam
 pāsadam abhirūhitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhi-
 kkkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam
 kho Bodhim râjakumâram bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathāya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi.
atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukka-
ṭassâ 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussam paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamimsu. atha kho sâ itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathañ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânâ celapattikam na akkamissantiti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânena celapattikam akkamitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakam akkamitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakam akkamitun ti. ||4|| **21**||

dutiyabhâṇavâram.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigañhātu me bhante bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca, na bhagavâ katakam paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ghatakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghaṃsaniyo sakkharam kaṭhalam samuddaphepakan ti. ||1|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanaṇi ca tālavaṇṭaṇi ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanaṇi ca tālavaṇṭaṇi ca yaṃ mam' assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā vidhūpanaṇi ca tālavaṇṭaṇi ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampaḥsesī — la — padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇi ca tālavaṇṭaṇi ca 'ti. ||2|| **22**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavījanin ti. camaravījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave camaravījanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vījaniyo vākamayaṃ usīramayaṃ morapiñchamayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattaṃ paggaḥetvā āhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññātaro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakasāvakehi saddhim uyyānaṃ agamāsi. addasāsuṃ kho te ājīvakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattaṃ paggaḥite āgacchante, disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ : ete kho ayyo tumbhākaṃ bhaddantā chattaṃ paggaḥitā āgacchanti seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmatā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājakā 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutaṃ akāmsu. atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā

chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum ti. ||3|| 23 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam utṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvarena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotatati anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthan-
 nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daḍḍena āhiṇḍitum, so
 saṃghaṃ daḍḍasammutim yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daḍḍasammutim
 dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yā-
 cati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daḍḍasammutim deti.
 yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daḍḍa-
 sammutiyā dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so
 bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . .
 dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-
 haritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dātum.
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .
 (=§ . *Instead of* vinā daḍḍena āhiṇḍitum, *etc.*, *read* vinā
 sikkāya pattam pariharitum, *etc.*) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti
 vinā daḍḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam
 pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daḍḍasikkāsammutim dātum.
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :
 na sakkomi vinā daḍḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya
 pattam pariharitum, *etc.*) . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako
 hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ
 bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave
 bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-
 reyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃgha-
 bhattaṃ hoti, bhattage bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā
 Sakyaputtiya odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti,
 ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammāsātana nitthāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânam patati taṃ sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitum, pariccattam taṃ bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. sace kho tvam bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âham attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam karissâmi ayam maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvam bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam akâsi ayam maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhum aggahesum. addasâsum kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitaṃ pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idaṃ kammaṃ akârako bhikkhû 'ti taṃ bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvam âvuso dîghe nakhe dhâresîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîghe nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kuḍḍe pi niḡhamanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mamsappamâṇena nakham chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattam kârâpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakam sabbam khurabhaṇḍan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī massuṃ vadḍhāpentī golomikaṃ kārāpentī caturassakaṃ kārāpentī parimukhaṃ kārāpentī adḍharukaṃ kārāpentī dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam saṃharāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam, na massuṃ vadḍhāpetabbam, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam, na adḍharukaṃ kārāpetabbam, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam saṃharāpetabbam. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam saṃharāpetun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dighāni nāsikālomāni dhārentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave digham nāsikālomam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusiṭṭhakena pi nāsikālomam gāhāpentī, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimamayam dantamayam visâṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumamayam kaṭṭhamamayam jatumamayam phalamayam lohamayam saṅkhanâ-bhimayan ti. ||6||**27**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇi hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathâpi kamsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kamsabbandham sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi aṇṇjanisâlâkam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanim aṇṇjanisâlâkam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattam ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbam. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salâkam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pa-bhassittha. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jīranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ sutamayaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ dantamayā visâṇamayā naḷamayā veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ sutamayaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cīvare appenti, cīvaram jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

gaṇṭhikaphalakam, pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihi-nivatthaṃ nivāseti hatthisoṇḍakam macchavālakam catu-kannakam tālavaṇṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihi-nivatthaṃ nivāsetabbam hatthisoṇḍa-kam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipā-rutaṃ pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihi-pārutaṃ pārupitabbam. yo pārueyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāseti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipā-centi: seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāse-tabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhato-kājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhi-kkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākā-jaṃ sisabbhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || 30 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khā-danti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane: acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasa-haraṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhi-kkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane: cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanandhati, bhattaṃ assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakatthassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakatthan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghâni dantakatthâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeraṃ âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakatthaṃ. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâdantassa kaṇthe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimāṃ dantakatthan ti. ||2||31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyaṃ âlīpentī. manussâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo âlīpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahāṇā honti, davadāhe dayhamāne viharā dayhanti. bhikkhû kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave davadāhe dayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkaṃ saṃkamanti. manussâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattimaṃ gacchantassa antarā magge hatthi pariyutthāti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthi aññena agamāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattimaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye porisiyaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhituṃ, āpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulâ nâma bhikkhû dve bhâtikâ honti brâhmanajâtikâ kalyânavâcâ kalyânavâkka-
 ranâ. te yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ
 bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdîmsu, ekamantam
 nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
 bhante bhikkhû nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ
 pabbajitâ, te sakâya niruttîyâ buddhavacanam dûsenti.
 handa mayam bhante buddhavacanam chandaso âropemâ
 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathañ hi nâma tumhe
 moghapurisâ evam vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-
 vacanam chandaso âropemâ 'ti. n' etam moghapurisâ appa-
 sannânam vâ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhi-
 kkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso
 âropeabbam. yo âropeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave sakâya niruttîyâ buddhavacanam pariyâpu-
 nitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhi-
 kkhû lokâyatam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 kâmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ
 ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te
 bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. api nu kho
 bhikkhave lokâyate sâradassâvî imasmim dhammavinaye
 vuddhim virûlhim vepullam âpajjeyyâ 'ti. no h' etam
 bhante. imasmim vâ pana dhammavinaye sâradassâvî lokâ-
 yatam pariyâpuṇeyyâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave
 lokâyatam pariyâpunitabbam. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû lokâyatam vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na
 bhikkhave lokâyatam vâcetabbam. yo vâceyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâ-
 yanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ pariyâpunitabbâ. yo
 pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam vâcenti.
 manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ vâce-
 tabbâ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddam mahâsaddam akamsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâhosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkucâyanta nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave mañgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciraṃ jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum ekamantam nisinnam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khâditabbam yam khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunam khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham passâvam karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam passâvam

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti passâvam kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taḥam-taḥam vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. vaccakûpo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambana-bâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitvâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadoṇikan ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhan ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyâ kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsa-kaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyâ tinacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukapari-kammaṃ mālâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vutthahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vacca kuṭṭi apari-
 kkhittâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo
 pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. || 3 ||
 koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti.
 koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâ-
 ṭam . . . âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇam pari-
 tatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâ-
 tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. parivenam cikkhallam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam pakiritum ti. na pariya-
 pupanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitum ti.
 udakam santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-
 anan ti. âcamanakumbhî na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âcamanakumbhin ti. âcamanasarâvako na hoti. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave âcamanasarâvakan ti. dukkham nisinnâ âcamenti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanapâdukan ti. âcamanapâdukâ
 pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti âcemetum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâ-
 kâram dârupâkâran ti. âcamanakumbhî apârutâ hoti, tiṇa-
 cunṇehi pi pamsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 apidhânan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarû-
 pam anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvaccham . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2)
 . . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anâcâram âcar-
 ritabbam. yo âcareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmante Uruvelakassape
 pabbajite samghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dârubhaṇḍam
 mattikâbhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam
 etad ahosi: kim nu kho bhagavatâ lohabhaṇḍam anuññâtam
 kim ananuññâtam, kim dârubhaṇḍam anuññâtam kim ana-
 nuññâtam, kim mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâtam kim ananuññâ-
 tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bha-
 gavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham
 katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ
 paharanim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ âsandim

pallañkam dârupattam dârupâdukam sabbam dârubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ katakañ ca kumbhakârikañ câ sabbam mattikâbhaṇḍan ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddanam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, attâne, gandha-suttiyâ,
 vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarâ ca, puthupânikâ, |
 vallikâpi ca, pâmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttam na dhârâye,
 kaṭi, ovatti, kâyuram, hatthâbharana-muddikâ, |
 dîghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, siṭṭhâ, udakatelake,
 âdâs'-udapatta-vaṇâ, âlepo, madda-cuṇṇanâ, |
 lañcanti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tadubhayam,
 cakkhurogam, giraggañ ca, âyatam, sara-bâhiram, |
 amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,
 5 uccâvacâ, pattamûlâ, suvaṇṇo, bahalâ, vali, |
 citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, miḍḍhiyâ,
 paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mâlam, kaṇḍolikâya ca, |
 thavikâ, aṃsabaddhañ ca, katâ bandhanasuttakâ,
 khîlam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇâmitâ, |
 tumba-ghaṭi-chavasîsam, calakâni, paṭiggaho,
 vippâri-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nâlikâ, |
 kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipâtikam,
 vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamâ, jira-patoti ca, |
 kaḷimbham, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allam, upâhanâ,
 10 aṅgule, paṭiggahañ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakâ, |
 ajjhokâse, nîcavatthu, cayo câpi, vihaññare,
 paripatam, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittâvalittakam |
 setam kâlakavaṇṇaṇi ca parikammañ ca gerukam
 mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam paṭikâ |
 cîvaravaṃsarajjuñ ca anuññâsi vinâyako.
 ujjhitvâ pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |
 vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenâdâya gacchare,
 thavikâ, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvâ ca, upâhanâ, |
 udakâkappiyam magge, parissâvana-colakam,
 15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhû, Vesâlîm agamâ muni, |
 daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññâsi parissâvanam.
 makasehi, pañitena bahvâbâdhâ ca Jîvako, |

- caṇkamana-jantāgharam, visame, nīcavattukā,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālama-vedikam, |
 ajjhokāse, tinacunnam, ullittāvalittakam
 setakam kālavanṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca gerukam |
 mālākammam latākammam makarantakapaṭikam
 vamsam cīvararajjuṇi ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare, |
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇi ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiṇi ca, kapisāsakam, |
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanāni ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇi ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā, |
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvakaṃ,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare, |
 piṭṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahiṃ, |
 udapānam, lujja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,
 tulam kākakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā, |
 loha-dāruka-cammakhaṇam, sālā, tiṇa-apidhāni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca, |
 sītikatam, pokkharāṇi, purāṇaṇi ca, nillekham,
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇi ca, nadhiṭṭhahe, |
 āsittakā, maḥorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyum,
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani, |
 sakkhara-kāṭhalaṇi c' eva pheṇakam pādaghaṃsaṇi,
 vidhūpanam tālavanṇam, makasaṇi cāpi, cāmari, |
 chattam, vinā va, ārāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,
 romā-sitthā, nakhā dīghā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā, |
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇi ca, vīsati, dīghakesatā,
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam, |
 massum kappenti vaḍḍhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham aḍḍhadukaṇi ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare, |
 ābādha, kattari, vaṇo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇi ca, nisaha, |
 pallatthikaṇi ca, āyogo, paṭam salāka-bandhanam,
 kalābukam deḍḍabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam, |
 tālavanṇam satavali, gihipārutapārupam,
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakāṭṭham, ākoṭane, |
 kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, dāyaṇi ca, paṭaggi, rukkhā-hatthinā,
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum, |

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khâdi ca,
 vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|
 hiriyanti, pâru-duggandho, tahaṃ-tahaṃ karonti ca,
 duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
 sopân'-âlambanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
 bahiddhâ, doṇi-katṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|
 vaccakuṭṭim, kavâṭaṇ ca piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ eva ca
 udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiṇ ca kapisîsakam |
 sûci-ghaṭi-tâlaccchiddam âviñchanachiddam eva ca
 40 rajju, ullittâvalittam setavaṇṇaṇ ca kâlakam |
 mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaraṃ pañcapaṭikam
 cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuṇ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâram,|
 koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbaṇ ca, padâsilâ,
 santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiṇ capi, sarâvakaṃ,|
 dukkhaṃ, hirî, apidhânaṃ, anâcâraṇ ca âcaruṃ.
 lohabhaṇḍam anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇim.|
 ṭhapayitvâsandipallaṇkam dârupattaṇ ca pâdukam
 sabbam dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍam anuññâsi mahâmuni.|
 katakam kumbhakâraṇ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato
 45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâsi anukampako.|
 yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ
 tam pi saṃkhittam uddâne nayato taṃ vijâniyâ.|
 evaṃ dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
 saddhammaṭṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânaṇ c' anuggaho.|
 susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
 padîpakaraṇo dhiro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati* Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam senâsanam apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû taham-taham viharanti araññe rukkhamaûle pabbate kandarâyam giriguhâyam susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araññâ rukkhamaûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pâsâdikenâ abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritenâ okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako setṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânam agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako setṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araññâ . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittam pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako setṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: sac' âham bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama ârocceyyâthâ 'ti. evam gahapatîti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa setṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum: Râjagahako bhante setṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâram addhayogam pâsadam hammiyam guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako setthi ten' upasamkamimsu,
 upasamkamitvâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññâtâ
 kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi ekâhen' eva satthim vihâre
 patitthâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako setthi te satthim vihâre
 pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam
 nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca:
 adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim
 bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ
 utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ
 pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako setthi tassâ rattiya
 accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ
 bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan
 ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-
 cîvaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi buddhapa-
 mukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim
 onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho
 Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante
 satthi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâ-
 ham bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam gaha-
 pati te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa
 patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako setthi
 bhagavato paṭissutvâ te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa
 cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ
 Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vutthiyo,
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati:
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyitun ca vipassitum
 vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute.

tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
 dadeyya ujubbhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.|
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi
 anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussâ : bhagavatâ kira viharâ anuññâtâ 'ti,
 sakkaccam viharê kârâpenti. te viharâ akavâtakâ honti,
 ahivicchikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtan ti. bhi-
 tticchiddam karitvâ valliyaâpi rajjuyâpi kavâtam bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâ-
 tâni patanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakan ti.
 kavâtâ na phassiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchana-
 cchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâtâ na thakiyanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave aggalavattim kapisîsakam sûcikaṃ ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâtam
 apâpuritum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave tâlacchiddam tîni tâlâni lohatâlam katthatâlam
 visânatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâṭetvâ pavisanti viharâ aguttâ
 honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave yantakam sûcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 viharâ tiṇacchâdanâ honti sîtakâle sîtâ unhe kâle unhâ.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtan ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena viharâ avâtapânakâ honti acakkhussâ duggandhâ.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 tîni vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânam jâlavâtapânam salâka-
 vâtapânan ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikan ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi
 kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 vâtapânakavâtakam vâtapânabhisikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi civarâni pi
 pamsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthârakan ti. tiṇasanthârako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midhîn ti. midhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcan ti. masārakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddhaṃ mañcan ti. bundikâbaddhaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddhaṃ pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kulīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakaṃ mañcan ti. kulīrapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakaṃ pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko âhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapādakaṃ mañcan ti. âhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandikaṃ ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikaṃ ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgaṃ ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgaṃ ti. bhaddapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , pīṭhikâ . . . , eḷakapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ . . . , âmalakavaṇṭikaṃ pīṭhaṃ . . . , phala-kam . . . , kocchaṃ . . . , palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipāḍakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañcapaṭipāḍake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipāḍakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipāḍakā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipāḍakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kātun ti. tūlikā uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanaṃ kātun ti. tūlāni rukkhātūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīsappamāṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādenti unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisim. te vīṭivatte samajje chaviṃ opāṭetvā haranti. addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjatṭhāne bahuṃ unṇaṃ pi colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitāni, disvāna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisīyo unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisin ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim piṭhe saṃharanti piṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisīyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvā samharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṭanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuddaṃ sītthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpenti itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paṭibhânacittam kârâpetabbam itthirûpakam purisarûpakam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena viharâ nîcavatthukâ hontî, udakena ottharîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtum. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanâ vihâñanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânam. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena viharâ âlakamandâ hontî. bhikkhû hirîyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇim ukkhipitvâ olokenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakâ uparito olokenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikâgabbham nâlikâgabbham hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake viharê majjhe gabbham karonti, upacâro na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake viharê ekamantam gabbham kâtum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena viharassa kuḍḍapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulanâkapâdakan ti. viharassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujânâmi bhikkhave parittânakittikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tinacchâdanâ ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam âvuso vissaram akâsîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vitânan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcapâde pi piṭhapâde pi thavikâyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîlam nâgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañce pi piṭhe pi cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravamsam cîva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ
 honti apatissaranâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakuṭam osarakan ti.
 âlindâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave samsaranakittikam ugghâtanakittikan ti. ||5||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggaṃ
 karontâ sîtena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upatṭhânasâlan
 ti. upatṭhânasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo pari-
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâca-
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam
 dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âlambanabâhan ti. upatṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum
 setavaṇnam kâlavaṇnam gerukaparikkammam mâlâkammam
 latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapatṭhikam cîvaravaṃsam
 cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse
 chamâya cîvaram pattharanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . .
 cîvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanam na samvijjati. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, uda-
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kâṭun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-
 sakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sûcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchi-
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-
 cunnam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapatṭhikan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena parivenam cikkhallam hoti. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-
 rumbam upakiritum. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam aggisālā kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavātam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātam piṭṭhasamghātam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tinacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veluvātam kaṇṭakivātam parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesiyaṃ akkavātam toraṇam palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tinacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanam pāsādam kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni itthakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇachadanam paṇṇachadanam ti. ||11||3||

bhāṇavāram nitthitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa setthissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena setthinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako setthi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhim paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā 'ti. kim nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca: pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhim paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā 'ti. kim nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kālēna taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āham kālēna taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyaṃ suḍaṃ tikkhattum utṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññamāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasamkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antarahāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddaṃ anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthî sataṃ assâ sataṃ assatarirathâ
sataṃ kaññâsahassâni âmuttamanikunḍalâ
ekassa padavîtiḥârassa kaḷaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa âloko antaradhâyi . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamiati. addasâ kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Sudattâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ bhagavâ âlapatîti hattho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavâ sukham sayitthâ 'ti.

sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi.
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinivarana-cittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yâ buddhânam sâmu-kkamsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi, dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddham

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyogâladhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paticchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako setthi : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako setthi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissâmîti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmîti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesane pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam vassâvâsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. suññâgâre kho gahapati tathâgatâ abhiramantîti. aññâtam bhagavâ aññâtam sugatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahâyo âdeyyavâco. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahe tam karanîyam tîretvâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarâ magge manusse ânâpesi : ârâme ayyo karotha vihâre patitthâpetha dânanî patthapetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayâ bhagavâ nimantito iminâ maggena âgacchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ uyyojitâ ârâme akamsu vihâre patitthâpesum dânanî patthapesum. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sâvatthim gantvâ samantâ Sâvatthim anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya yam assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannam atthikânam-atthikânam manussânam abhikkamanîyam divâ appâkinṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-vâtam manussarâhaseyyakam paṭisallânasâruppan ti. ||8|| addasâ kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumârassa uyyânam gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne . . . paṭisallânasâruppan, disvâna yena Jeto kumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jetam kumâram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyânam ârâmam kâtun ti. adeyyo gahapati ârâmo api koṭisantharenâ 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ârâmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ârâmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohârike mahâmatte pucchimsu. mahâmatthâ evam âhamsu : yato

tayā ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharāpesi. ||9|| sakim nihatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakam sāmantaṃ na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmīti. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakam bhavissati yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahum hiraññaṃ pariccejatīti, Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: alam gahapati m' etaṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dānaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo 'ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmim okāse koṭṭhakam māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, parivenāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upatṭhānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāṇiyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. ||10|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upatṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakam bhavissati yathā yime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nūnāham pi navakammaṃ kareyyam ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmam cikkhallaṃ madditvā itṭhakāyo cinitvā kuḍḍe utṭhāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmam cikkhallaṃ . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: ye ime samaṇānaṃ

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesaṃ ca navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, namam koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhetīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammam dātum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkam âpajjissati kinti nu kho vihāro khippam pariyosānam gaccheyyā'ti, khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmassa . . . deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesāliyam yathābhirantam viharitvâ yena Sāvattī tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyanam bhikkhūnam antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ vihāre parigaṇhanti seyyāyo parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākam upajjhāyanam bhavissati, idaṃ amhākam âcariyanam bhavissati, idaṃ amhākam bhavissatīti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa pitṭhito-pitṭhito gantvâ vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyam alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, âyasmāpi Sâriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisinno'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipâtāpetvâ bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggaheṣanti . . . ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmī . . . , . . . anāgāmī . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, taṃ tayo saḥāyā upanissāya viharīṃsu tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave teṣaṃ saḥāyānaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma ambhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgaṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkataṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmīṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmīṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsiṃ, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiram etad avocum: tvam samma amhākam jātiyā mahantataro, tam mayam sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭhissāmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatāñ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam ahoṣi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā
ditṭheva dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca suggatīti. ||3||

tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam . . . dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakam aggapiṇḍam. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikam yathāvuḍḍham paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasampanno avandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃgham uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādentī santhare paṭiyādentī okāse paṭiyādentī.

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃghikañ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuddhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissakataṃ ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sāriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccāṃ kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissakataṃ pi yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbāṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandim pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomim ekantalomim kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-venim kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīni āsandim pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisīditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtânâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante nitthitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṇṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpehiti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,
tato vâtâtapo ghorô sañjâto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,
tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenañsanâni ca
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.
te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
yam so dhammam idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim imâhi
gâthâhi anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajīvakaśāvakassa
mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. āyasmâ Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchâ āgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ pacchâ āgantvâ vippakatabhojane
bhikkhū vutthāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nānu
nāma labbhâ aññatârāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitun ti.
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ te ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmâ Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchâ āgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutthāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣiti. atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam
kira tvam Upananda pacchâ āgantvâ vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchâ āgantvâ vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ
dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
vipakatabhojane bhikkhu vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutthāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha
udakaṃ āharâ 'ti vattabbo. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etam
kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha sâdhukaṃ sitthāni gilitvâ vuddha-
tarassa āsanaṃ dātappaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci
pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabban
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vutthāpenti. gilānâ evaṃ vadenti: na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma
vutthātum, gilān' amhâ 'ti. mayaṃ āyasmante vutthāpessā-
mâ 'ti pariggahetvâ vutthāpetvâ tṭhake muñcanti. gilānâ
mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na
bhikkhave gilāno vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avutthâpaniâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpam seyyam dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭi-bâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahâvihâram paṭisamkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissâmâ 'ti. addasâsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihâram paṭisamkharonte, disvâna evam âhamsu : ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâram paṭisamkharonti, handa ne vutthâpemâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu : âgametha âvuso yâva paṭisamkharonti, paṭisamkhate vutthâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum : utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. nanu âvuso paṭigacc' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññam paṭisamkhareyyâmâ 'ti. nanu âvuso samghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso samghiko vihâro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissâmâ 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti kupitâ anattamanâ givâyam gahetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamânâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu : kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe samghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû samghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû samghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu samghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācิตabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhūṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhūṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetun ti. viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhetabban. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabban. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsālhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsālhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakya-putto Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahetvâ aññataram gâma-kâvâsam agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhañḍanakârako kalahakârako vivâdakarako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' âyam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phâsu vasissâma. handa nam pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avocum: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahitan ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kim pana tvam âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dâṇ' âham âvuso muñcâmi tattha gaṇhâmiti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitam idha mukkam, idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibâhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam . . . dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhâsati vinayapariyattiyâ vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati, handa mayam âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariyâpuṇâmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariyâpuṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli ðhitako uddisati therânam bhikkhûnam gâravena, therâpi bhikkhû ðhitakâ uddisâpentî dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ðhitakâ uddesaṃ patimānenta kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindī, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindī. anujānāmi bhikkhave divaggassa mañcaṃ divaggassa piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisîditum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ðhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātuḡamaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittakapacchimam nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimam dīghāsanaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ saṃghassa atthāya sālindaṃ pāsādaṃ kârâpetukāmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pāsādaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kâlaṃkatā hoti. tassā kâlaṃkiriyaṃ saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tûlikā vikatikā uddhalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave âsandiyaṃ pāde

bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātun ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā avidûre añña-tarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissamā 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsanaṃ paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||1|| pañc' imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni hontī, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmaavatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāravatthu, idaṃ dutiyam . . ., mañco piṭham bhisī bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . ., lohakumbhī lohabbhānakam lohavārako lohakaṭṭham vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham . . ., vallī velu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . ., imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||15||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam yathābhirantam vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū: bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi: gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha: bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum: bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgatam āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi vibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭagirisimī yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Ālavī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Ālavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvāratṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikaraṇamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkama-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikam pi n. d., timsavassikam pi n. d., yāvajjīvikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Ālavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam dassantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammam dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikam pariyositam vihāram navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāram vippakataṃ vā navakammam dātum ; khuddake vihāre kammam oloketvā chapañcavassikam navakammam dātum, aḍḍhayoge kammam oloketvā sattatṭhavassikam navakammam dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammam oloketvā dasadvādasavassikam navakammam dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāram navakammam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammam dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā aññam vāsenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nava-

kammam gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-
 tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam
 gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
 paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkātassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyam gahetun ti. tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme t̐hitassa navakammam denti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme
 t̐hitassa navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-
 tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam
 gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam
 paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkātassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālam
 na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
 navakammam gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kālam
 pi karonti sāmānerāpi paṭijānanti sikkham paccakkhātakāpi
 paṭijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi
 p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhitta-
 kāpi p. āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya
 diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-
 samvāsakāpi p. tiṭṭhiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānatāpi p.
 mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.
 bhikkhunīdūsakāpi p. saṃghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi
 p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam
 gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam.
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vibbha-
 mati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā
 saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa
 dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam
 gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyosite vibbha-
 mati, . . . , antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, saṃgho
 sāmī. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā
 pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . . , pāpikāya diṭṭhi-

appaṇiṇissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva taṃ. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatra-paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikkammakatam bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatam bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharitvâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âḷaviyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti samghabbattam kâṭum, icchanti uddesabbattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samghabbattam uddesabbattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabbhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisittabham. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senāsanapaññāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . paññattāpaññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭiggāhakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabhājako . . . yāgubhājako . . . phalabhājako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cīvarabhājakam (... yāgubhājakam . . . phalabhājakam) sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . bhājitābhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhājako na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannāgataṃ bhikkhū appamattakavissajjakam
 sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-
 tāvissajjitā ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhū ekekaṃ sūci dātabbā
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-
 tabbam aṃsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā aḍḍhakusi dātabbā
 maṇḍalam dātabbam aḍḍhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana
 samayena saṃghassa sātīyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhavē pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū sātīyagā-
 hāpakam (. . . pattagāhāpakam) sammannitum: yo na
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitā ca jāneyya. evaṃ
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 ārāṃmikapesako na hoti, ārāṃmikā apesiyamānā kammam na
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhavē pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū ārāmi-
 kapesakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya
 . . . pesitāpesitā ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammam na karonti . . . dhā-
 rayāmīti. ||3|| **21** ||

senāsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam:

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,
 taham-taham nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka.
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi:
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakam.
 vihāram aḍḍhayogaṃ ca pāsādam hammiyam guham
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārayi.
 jano vihāram kāreti akavātam asamvutam,
 kavātam piṭṭhasaṃghātam udukkhalaṃ ca uttari,
 āviñchanachiddam rajjuṃ ca, vatṭiṃ ca kapisāsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakaṃ, |
 yantaṃ sūcikaṇi c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākaṇi ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 miḍḍhi, pidalamaṇi ca, soṇānikamasāraṇaṃ,
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇi ca, āhaco'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādaṃ,
 āmaṭāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭhaṃ eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādaṇi, atṭhaṅguli ca pādaṇi,
 suttam, atṭhapadaṃ, colam, tūlikam, aḍḍhakāyikaṃ, |
 giragga bhisīyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanaṇi cāpi,
- 10 onaddham, hetṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiṇi ca, hatṭhabhattiṇi ca anuññāsi tathāgato,
 titṭhiyā viḥāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhaṇi ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsaṃ, pānikaṃ, kuḍḍam, sāsapaṃ sitṭhatelakaṃ,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikaṃ, |
 ikkāsaṃ, paṭibhānaṇi ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruham,
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakūḍḍam, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,
 cīvaravamsam rajjuṇi ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanam, tinacunnam, hetṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, hetṭhā ca, bhājanam, |
 viḥāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,
 ārāme ca, puna koṭṭhe, hetṭhaṇi nēva nayaṃ kare. |
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ. |
 ānāpes' antarā magge, ārāmaṃ kārayi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca paṭiggaham, |
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṇi ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattim' osari, |
 patitṭhapesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,
- 20 gāhā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahiṃ, |
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, viḥāraggena bhājasi,
 pariveṇa-anubhāgaṇi ca, akāmaṃ bhāgā no dade, |
 nissīmam, sabbakālaṇi ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanaṃ, |
 samānāsanaṇi bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikaṃ,
 asamānāsanaṇi dīgham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇi ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Ālavī piṇḍaka-kudḍehi, dvāra-aggalavattikā,
 āloka-seta-kālaṇ ca, geru-chādāna-bandhanā,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa-timsā ca kālīkā,
 osite akataṃ sabbāṃ, khudde chapañcavassikaṃ,
 aḍḍhayaoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahallena dasadvādaśa,
 sabbavihāraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti, saṃghikaṃ,
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakālaṇ ca, pakkami, viḍḍhamanti ca,
 kālaṇ ca sāmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṃ,
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'āpatti'dassanā,
 apatīkamma-ditṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titṭhiyā,
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,
 bheda-kā, lohittuppādā, ubhato cāpi vyaññanā,
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammaṃ aññaṃ dātave;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ; kate tass' eva pakkame;
 viḍḍhamati, kālaṃ kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,
 adassanāpatīkamme, ditṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titṭhi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyaññanā,
 patijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.
 harant', aññatra, kukkucāṃ, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,
 allā, upāhanā, 'nuṭṭhu, khīlanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenāṃ, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakāṃ, bhattuddesakāṃ,
 kathāṃ nu kho, paññāpakāṃ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,
 patiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,
 sātīyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,
 āramika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako
 40 lepaṭṭhaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayitūṇ ca vipassitū ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyam nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyam Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. tena hi tvam vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmīti. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, tvam pabbajāhīti. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattam anusāsisāmī. paṭhamam khettaṃ kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakaṃ atinetabbam, udakaṃ atinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbam, udakaṃ ninnetvā niddāpetabbam, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbam, ubbahāpetvā puñjam kārapetabbam, puñjam kārapetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîne yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appatikkûlâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayā kātum ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhīti. mātā kho maṃ samma evam āha : sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajāhīti. bhāsita kho pana te samma esā vācā : sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkam etad avoca : āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgāmetun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetun ti. āgamehi samma satta māsē, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māsē āgāmetun ti. āgamehi samma cha māsē — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsam, addhamāsam, addhamāsassa accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsam āgāmetun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjam niyyādemīti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgāmessāmīti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimsu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharanaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upālikappakaṃ etad avocaṃ : handa bhaṇe Upāli nivattassu, alaṇ te ettakaṃ jīvīkāyā 'ti. atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippātītā 'ti ghātāpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panāhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍam rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkamî.
 addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va
 âgacchantam, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum: kissa
 bhane Upâli nivatto 'siti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa
 etad ahosi: caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho
 aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muṇcitvâ tam bhaṇḍam rukke
 âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi
 paṭinivatto 'ti. sutthû bhane Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto,
 caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te
 Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upa-
 samkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
 antam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ
 bhagavantam etad avocum: mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma
 mânassino. ayaṃ bhante Upâlikappako amhâkam dîgha-
 rattam paricârako. imam bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu,
 imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccuttânam añjalikammam
 sâmicikammam karissâma, evam amhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâki-
 yamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam
 paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho
 âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâ-
 kâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ
 Ânando sotâpattiphalam sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothujja-
 nikam iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato
 pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udâ-
 nam udâneti: aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho sam-
 bhaulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, ekam-
 antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum:
 âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi
 suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti: aho sukham
 aho sukhan ti. nissamsayam kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo
 anabhirato 'va brahmacariyam carati tam ñeva vâ purimam
 rajjasukham samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato
 pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti: aho
 sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataram bhi-
 kkhum âmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddi-
 yam bhikkhum âmantehi: satthâ tam âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavaṣaṃ sampassamaṇo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā samaṃvhitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā samaṃvhitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā samaṃvhitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā samaṃvhitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā samaṃvhitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussāṅkî utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussaṅkî anutrasto appossukko panna-lomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasaṃ viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamaṇo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavataṇi ca vîtivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmaṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumaṇo taruṇo

c' eva âyatim bhaddako ca. yan nûnâham Ajâtasattukumâram pasâdeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lâbhasakkâro uppajjissatîti. atha kho Devadatto senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbenâ yena Râjagaham tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavannam patisamharitvâ kumârakavannam abhinimminivâ ahimekhalikâya Ajâtasattussa kumârassa ucchânge pâturahosi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro bhîto ahosi ubbiggo ussânkî utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajâtasattum kumâram etad avoca: bhâyasi mam tvam kumârâ 'ti. âma bhâyâmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto ingha saken' eva vanna pâ tubhavassû 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumârakavannam patisamharitvâ samghâtipattacîvaradharo Ajâtasattussa kumârassa purato atthâsi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro Devadattassa iminâ iddhipâtihâriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upatthânam gacchati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhihariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmiti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihâyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nâma Koliyaputto âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram manomayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho hoti seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîpi vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tîto kho Kakudho devaputto âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmiti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va bhante Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihîno 'ti. idam avoca Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasam-

kami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nâma bhante Kôliya-putto mama upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram mano-mayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapañilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîpi vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapañilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânam pâtukarissati. ||2||

pañic' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim, katame pañica. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan.ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṇ c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpam, yam kho pan' assa amanâpam katham nam mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtâsenâsanagilânâpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpam kho Moggallâna satthâram sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsimsati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddho me âjivo pariyodâto asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañijânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam e' eva kho pana gihīṇaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kīvaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abbiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyum, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatthānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abbiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadālī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ ve kadālīm hanti phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||
paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utthāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jīṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā ditṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusamghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ pariharissāmi. alaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusamghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jīṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmi. Sāriputtamoggallānānaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusamghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ayaṃ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehitī. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsemiti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃ ñeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehitī. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suñātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: usuyyakā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca: pubbe kho kumāra manussā dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kalam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utraṣṭo sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utraṣṭam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum: kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissamā 'ti. kim bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. nanu bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissamā 'ti, te uccē ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadhō Seniyō Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja ānāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse ānāpesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karothā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ ānāpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge attha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge solasa purise t̥hapesi ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvâ dhanukalâpam sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussankî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam purisam bhîtam ubbiggam ussankim utrastam patthaddhena kâyena t̥hitam, disvâna tam purisam etad avoca : ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvâ dhanukalâpam nikkhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo 'ham duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yam tvam duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto. yato ca kho tvam âvuso accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭiganhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram âpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purisassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtama-lam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogâldhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu âsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ aneka-pariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsa-
kam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: mā
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmim
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam
etad avocum: abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te atṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te atṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ
bhagavantam jīvītā voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvītā voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessā-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessāmīti. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaticchīsu, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: bahum
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaranaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. 'assosum kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaranaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantheti : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakka-mena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghātako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālam gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājāñātakā nāma paṭibālā nīcatāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetum bhattaṃ pi vetanaṃ pi vadḍhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādetthā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Râjagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi, atha kho bhagavā tam raccham paṭipajji. addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam tam raccham paṭipannam, disvāna Nālāgirim hatthim muñcitvā tam raccham paṭipādesum. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhû Nālāgirim hatthim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghātako imam raccham paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. ||11|| tena kho pana samāyena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chādanesu pi ārūhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : cirassam vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgirim hatthim mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbham parāmasanto Nālāgirim hatthim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkham hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito param yato.
mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatim va-
janti te,
tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatim gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapamsūni gaheṭvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakkhi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nâlâgiri hatthî ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ imam gâtham gâyanti :

daḍḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasâhi ca,
adaḍḍena asatthena nâgo danto mahesinâ 'ti. ||12||

manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : yâva pâpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nâma samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahânubhâvassa vadhâya parakkamissatîti, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâro parihâyi, bhagavato lâbhasakkâro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahînalâbhasakkâro sapaṇiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manâpam, kassa sâdum na ruccatîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ ujjhâyantânâ khîyantânâ vipâcentânâ, ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapaṇiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam kulesu tikabhajanam paññâpessâmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummañkûnam puggalânâ niggahâya pesalânâ bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya, mâ pâpicchâ pakkham nissâya samgham bhindeyyum, kulânuddayâya ca. gaṇabhøjane yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokâlîko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyâ putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Kokâlîkam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam âvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokâlîko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho âvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcissâma : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santutthassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vanṇavādi. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticivaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcāhi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcāhi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnō kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcāhi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcāhi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāya 'ti. saccam bhagavā. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puññam pasavati kappam saggamhi modati. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. ||16||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantam Ānandam Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' āham āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghā uposatham karissāmi saṃghakammam karissāmīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasā kho mam bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mam etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissāmīti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

sukaram sādhunā sādhum, sādhum pāpena dukkaram,
pāpam pāpena sukaram, pāpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. ||17|| 3||
bhānavāram nitthitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṅgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṅgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsisam ten' upasamkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ðhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etam bhikkhu anavakâso yam Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinnô hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâlîko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. alam âvuso, svâgatam tesam yato me dhammam rocentîti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantam Sâriputtam upaddhâsanena nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisîdâhîti. alam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallânô aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, patibhâtu tam âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, pitthî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunam samghâtîm paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutthassatissa asampajânassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallânô iddhipâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânam anusâsiyamânânam virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayam âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veluvanam ten' upasamkamimsu. atha kho Kokâlîko Devadattam utthâpesi: utthehi âvuso Devadatta, nîtâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvam âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva unham lohitam mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam punaupasampadā. tena hi tvam Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayam desāpehi. katham pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammī kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmīti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasī, taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālam abbāhitvā suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ vaṇṇāya o' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā taruṇakā bhiṅkacchāpā te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālam abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tato nidānaṃ ca maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahāvarāhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamānassa nadisu jaggato

bhiṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, . . . no ca kalahakārako.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggavādinim
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca cchādeti sāsanam |
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tādīsako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatīti. || 6 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. kata-
mehi aṭṭhahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho, alā-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam
lābham abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alā-
bham, uppannam yasam, uppannam ayasam, uppannam
sakkāram, uppannam asakkāram, uppannam pāpicchatam,
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
lābham abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alā-
bham . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannam lābham abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannam alābham . . . uppannam pāpamittatam
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmāt iha bhikkhave uppannam lābham abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannam alābham . . . uppannam
pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāma 'ti, evañ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha, tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati.| paṇḍito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato jalam va yasasâ aṭṭhâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.| so pamâdam anuciṇṇo âsajjanam tathâgatam avicinirayam patto catudvâram bhayânakam.| aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammam akubbato tam eva pâpam phusati duṭṭhacittam anâdaram.| samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitum na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.| evam evam tathâgatam yo vâden' upahimsati sammâgatam santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.| tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe 'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : saṃgharâji saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha imam rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato dve pañcamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato tayo chattho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato cattâro aṭṭhamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha imam rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmānero . . . , na sāmānerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-saṃvāsako samānasīmāya t̥hito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattīti d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesa āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasāmaggī saṃghasāmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kim so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappat̥thikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho samghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddhamsati,
samgham samaggam bhinditvâ kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnam pana bhante samgham samaggam katvâ kim so
pasavatiti. bhinnam kho Upâli samgham samaggam katvâ
brahman puñnam pasavati kappam saggamhi modatiti.

sukhâ samghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dhamsati,
samgham samaggam katvâna kappam saggamhi moda-
titi. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo
'ti dîpeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi
vinidhâya ditthim vinidhâya khantim vinidhâya rucim
vinidhâya bhâvam anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dham-
mo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam ganhatha
imam rocethâ 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli samghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca param
Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhâya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca param Upâli adhammam dhammo 'ti dîpeti
tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim dhamma-
ditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi
bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo adhamma-
ditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo dhammaditthi . . .,
tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca param Upâli bhikkhu dhammam adhammo 'ti dîpeti
. . . adutthullam âpattim dutthullâ âpattîti dîpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko
bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmim̐ dhammaditthi bhedhe dhammaditthi avinidhâya ditthim̐ avinidhâya khantim̐ avinidhâya rucim̐ avinidhâya bhâvam̐ anussâveti salâkam̐ gâhetai ayam̐ dhammo ayam̐ vinayo idam̐ satthu sâsanam̐ imam̐ gaṇhatha imam̐ rocethâ 'ti. ayam̐ pi kho Upâli samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca param̐ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . adutthullam̐ âpattim̐ dutthullâ âpattitî dîpeti tasmim̐ dhammaditthi bhedhe dhammaditthi avinidhâya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhâṇavâram̐ nitthitam̐ tatiyam̐.

samghabhedakkhandhakam̐ nitthitam̐ sattamam̐.

tassa uddânam̐ :

Anupiyē, abhiññâtâ, sukhumâlo na icchati,
 kasâ vapâ ati ninne niddâ lâve ca ubbahe |
 puñja-madda-palâlâñ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
 âyatim̐ pi na khîyanti, pitaro ca pitâmahâ. |
 Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ânando Bhagu Kimbilo,
 Sakyamâno ca, Kosambim̐, parihâyi, Kakudhena ca, |
 pakâsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nâlâgiri,
 tika-pañca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
 tayo, attha, puna tîni, râji, bhedâ, siyâ nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti sīse pi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti pāniyena pi pāde dhovanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādenti na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuttham vihāram ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvīsi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam pucchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmīti upāhanā

omuñcitvā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena āramo pavisitabbo. āramam pavisantena salla-kkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāniyam pucchitabbam, paribhojanīyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāniyam katamam paribhojanīyam ti. sace pāniyena attho hoti pāniyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti paribhojanīyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuddho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpunātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccatṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvattṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāniyam pucchitabbam, paribhojanīyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghātetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti pīṭhe vā pīṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakitam hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisidanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapīṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. piṭṭhaṃ nicaṃ katvā sādhuṃ
 aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā
 ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti,
 ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā
 pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā
 hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇa-
 katā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piṭetvā pa-
 majjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā
 sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vici-
 nitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbam. || 3 || bhummattharaṇaṃ oṭā-
 petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññā-
 petabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā
 yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. mañco oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-
 ṭhetvā nicaṃ katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asaṃgha-
 ṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpe-
 tabbo. piṭṭhaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nicaṃ katvā
 sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ
 atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanaṃ
 oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññā-
 petabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷa-
 mallako oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhape-
 tabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā
 yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbam. || 4 || pattacīvaraṃ nikkhi-
 tabbam. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ
 gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭṭhaṃ vā
 parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhū-
 miyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena
 hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā
 cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā
 cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vā-
 yanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . . ,
 sace uttarā . . . , sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhi-
 ñā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā
 vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā
 vātapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇaṃ

uklâpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpenti, na pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvâ pattacivaraṃ paṭigraṇhanti, na pâniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi âgantuke bhikkhû na abhivâdenti, na senâsanam paññâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpessanti . . . na senâsanam paññâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âvâsikenâ bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukam bhikkhum vuḍḍhataram disvâ âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovîtvâ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdetabbo, senâsanam paññâpetabbaṃ etaṃ te senâsanam pâpuṇâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro âcikkhitabbo, agocaro âcikkhitabbo, sekhasammatâni kulâni âcikkhitabbâni, vaccaṭṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhânaṃ âc., pâniyaṃ âc., paribhojaniyaṃ âc., kattaradaṇḍo âc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhi-
tabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra cāvaram nikkhipâhi
idaṃ āsanam nisīdāhīti. pāṇiyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhoja-
niyam âc., upāhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu
abhivādāpetabbo, senāsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senāsa-
nam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā âcikkhi-
tabbam, gocaro . . . imam kalam nikkhamitabban ti. idaṃ
kho bhikkhave âvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā âvāsi-
kehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubbhaṇḍam
mattikābhaṇḍam apaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivaritvā se-
nāsanam anāpucchā pakkamanti, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikā-
bhaṇḍam nassati, senāsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhū
appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma gamikā bhikkhū
. . . pakkamissanti, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati
senāsanam aguttam bhavatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-
vato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam
bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū
āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam
vattam paññāpessāmi yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vatti-
tabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dārubbhaṇḍam
mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senā-
sanam āpucchā pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sā-
maṇero āpucchitabbo. sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko
āpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko
vā, catūsu pāsānakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam
āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senāsanam uparipuñjam
karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāra-
vātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihāro
ovassati, sace ussahati chādetabbo, ussukkam vā katabbam
kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha icc
etam kusalam, na ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha
catūsu pāsānakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āro-
petvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senāsanam uparipuñjam karitvā,
dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam
thaketvā pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace
ussahati senāsanam gāmaṃ atiharitabbam, ussukkam vā

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmam atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjho-kâse catûsu pâsânaquesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piñhe piñham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhañdam mattikâbhañdam pañisâmetvâ, tiñena vâ paññena vâ pañicchâdetvâ pakkamitabbam app' eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti. idam kho bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattachge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattachge na anumodissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattachge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhattachge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ bhattachge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattacham hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam therena bhikkhunâ bhattachge anumoditun ti âyasmantam Sâriputtam ekakam ohâya pakkamimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse pañisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : kacci Sâriputta bhattacham iddham ahoṣîti. iddham kho bhante bhattacham ahoṣi, api ca mam bhikkhû ekakam ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattachge catûhi pañcahi therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgametun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattachge vaccito âgamesi, so vaccam sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇîye ânantarikaṃ bhikkhum âpucchitvâ gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anâkappasampannâ bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsanaena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭiṃ pi ottharitvā antaraghare nisīdanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . gacchissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisīdissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . nisīdantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggaṃ vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṃghāṭiyo pārūpitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahe tvā, sādhu kam ataramānaena gāmo pavisitabbo. na vokkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakam ant. gant., na bāhuppacālakam ant. gant., na sīsapacālakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭṭikāya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisīditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunā ant. nis., na ukkhittakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kāyappacālakam ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakam ant. nis., na sīsapacālakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikāya ant. nis., na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanaena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭiṃ ottharitvā antaraghare nisīditabbam. ||3|| udae diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahe tvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhu kam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcī-
 tabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghā-
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-
 tabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo
 kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam
 bh., na sitthāvākārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na
 capucapukārakam bh., na surusurukārakam bh., na hattha-
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālako paṭigga-
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udae diyyamāne ubhohi
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo.
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe
 udakam āsiñcītabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci
 mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāṭi uda-
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā
 chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū uda-
 kena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaddetabbam. nivattantena
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||

bhānavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisa-hasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavisissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, samghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovivā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṇam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaṭicchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavississāmi iminā nikkhamissāmiti. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātiddūre thātabbam, na accāsanne thātabbam, nāticiram thātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. thitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vutthāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati thapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti thātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena samghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati thapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti thātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya samghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhu kam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||

yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāveseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appānake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapātim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggam sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇhe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam

upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na arañisahitam upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum : atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante arañisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na arañisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā kālāssa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti upāhanā omuñcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ samharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggi upatthāpetabbo, arañisahitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||3|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammam karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhenta paṭhamam pattaśīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposivā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaddetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pāniasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojaniasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̐apetabbā. mañco ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ
 aparighamsantena asaṃghattantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atihar-
 itvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ
 otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ apar-
 ighamsantena asaṃghattantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanaṃ ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otā-
 petvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̐apetabbo. apasse-
 naphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pammajjitvā atiharitvā
 yathāttāhāne t̐apetabbam. pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam.
 pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena
 hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto
 nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīva-
 raṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ
 vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ
 nikkhipitabbam. || 3 || sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti,
 puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace
 uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā
 vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivari-
 tabbā, rattim̐ thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā
 thaketabbā, rattim̐ vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ
 hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti,
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti,
 upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti,
 aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaṃ kuṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vacca-
 kuṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhā-
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ
 upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti,
 ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. sace vuddhena
 saddhiṃ ekavīhāre viharati, na vuddhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso
 dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na
 dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpe-
 tabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā.

sace vuddhena saddhim ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggim datvā dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāram alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam āttham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chadḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpam hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cunnam sanne-tabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñci-tabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānam bhikkhūnam parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udae pi therānam bhikkhūnam parikammam kātabbam. na therānam bhikkhūnam purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otaran-
tânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati,
sace jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâ-
donikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîtham patisâmetvâ, aggim
vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. idam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi
jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmanajâtiko
vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imam vasalam duggan-
dham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi santhâsi. atha
kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim
pana tvam âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evam âvuso
'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi
nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te
bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira
tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ.
vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na
bhikkhave vaccam katvâ 'sati udae na âcemetabbam. yo
na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-
vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram
âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ
papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira
bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham
katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-
vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa.
anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâton ti. ||1||
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi
vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi
vaccam karonti, dantakaṭṭham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti,
bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâ-
vadoṇikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadoṇikâya pi kheḷam
karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-
kaṭṭham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti,
ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti,
âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavisissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭim gacchati, bhi tithena ukkâsitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânenâ vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvaddonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvaddonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakam sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaḍḍetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace kotṭhako uklâpo hoti, kotṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âman-
 tesi : tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu
 vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu
 vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi
 sammâvattitabbam, tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : kâlass' eva
 utthâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ
 dantakattham dâtabbam, mukhodakam dâtabbam, âsanam
 paññâpetabbam. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovitvâ yâgu
 upanâmetabbâ. yâgum pîtassa udakam datvâ bhâjanam
 paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena dho-
 vitvâ paṭisâmetabbam. upajjhâyamhi vutthite âsanam uddha-
 ritabbam. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
 ||2|| sace upajjhâyo gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam
 dâtabbam, paṭinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kâyabandhanam
 dâtabbam, saguṇam katvâ saṃghâtiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ
 patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamanam
 âkaṅkhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam ni-
 vâsetvâ kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ saguṇam katvâ saṃghâ-
 tiyo pârupitvâ gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattam
 gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam. nâtidûre
 gantabbam, na accâsanne gantabbam. pattapariyâpannam
 paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antar-
 antarâ kathâ opâtetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇa-
 mâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataram âgantvâ
 âsanam paññâpetabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakatha-
 likam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram pa-
 ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivâsanam dâtabbam, nivâsanam paṭigga-
 hetabbam. sace cîvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam unhe otâ-
 petabbam, na ca unhe cîvaram nidahitabbam. cîvaram
 saṃharitabbam. cîvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-
 ṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram saṃharitabbam mâ majjhe bhaṅgo
 ahoṣîti. obhoge kâyabandhanam kâtabbam. sace piṇḍapâto
 hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakam datvâ piṇḍa-
 pâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo.
 bhuttâvissa udakam datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ
 sâdhukam aparighamsantena dhovitvâ vodakam katvâ mu-
 hutam unhe otâpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena hetṭhāmañcam vā hetṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuñnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuñnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsana paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. uduke pi upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāti dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcam katvā sādhu kam aperi-

ghamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-
 ghamantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam salla-
 kkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre
 santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka-
 sandhikannabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamma-
 katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajji-
 tabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam
 temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, uda-
 kena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti.
 samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-
 mattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā
 pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco otā-
 petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-
 ghamantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbo. pīṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā
 pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena
 asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam
 paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. nisīdana-
 paccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā
 yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. khelamallako otāpetvā pa-
 majjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-
 kam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbam.
 ||10|| pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam
 vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca
 anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena
 hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato
 antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11||
 sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā
 thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. ||12|| sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. ||13|| sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa ditṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. ||14|| sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. ||15|| sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. ||16|| sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvam upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. ||18||**11**||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantiti. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālāssa' eva utthāya dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vutthite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saṃgahetvā saṃghātiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ unhe otāpetabbam, na ca unhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturāṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttaṃ unhe otāpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

hetthâmañcam vâ hetthâpîtham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo.
 cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ
 ekena hatthena cîvaravamsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ
 pārato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihârikamhi vutthite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādoda-
 kam pādapîtham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-
 hâriko nahâyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace
 sîtena attho hoti, sîtam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho
 hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace saddhivihâriko jantāgha-
 ram pavisitukāmo hoti, cunnam sannetabbam, mattikā teme-
 tabbā, jantāgharapîtham ādāya gantvâ jantāgharapîtham
 datvâ cîvaram paṭiggahetvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam,
 cunnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantā-
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya
 mukham makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvâ
 jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupa-
 khajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā.
 jantāghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantā-
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapîtham ādāya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchādetvâ jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.
 udae pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. na-
 hātena paṭhamataram uttaritvâ attano gattam vodakam
 katvâ nivāsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakam pamajji-
 tabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, samghāti dātabbā, jantāghara-
 pîtham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvâ āsanam paññāpetabbam,
 pādodakam pādapîtham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihâriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmim vihāre
 saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-
 cîvaram nîharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,
 sace ācamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyâ
 udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vûpakāsetabbā vûpakāśāpetabbā
 dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihârikassa ku-
 kkuceṃ uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodā-
 petabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihâri-

kassa ditthigatam uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vivecetabbam vivecâpetabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammam ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsam dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikam mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa mânattam dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikam abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace samgho saddhivihârikassa kammam kattukâmo hoti tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariñâmeyyâ 'ti. katam vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhovittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam dhoveyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam kareyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanam pacittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam paceyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanam paciyyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam rajeyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatthâtabbo, vutthânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. || 11 || **12** ||
dutiya bhânâvâram.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsika âcariyesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read âcariya ;
instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika*) . . . || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-
rika, read âcariya, antevâsika*) . . . || **14** ||
vattakkhandhakam nitthitam atthamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattam cuddasa.
tassa uddânam :

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, ogunthi, sîsam, pâniyam,
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ,
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, paṭikkamam,
pattacîvaram nikkhipâ, paṭirûpañ ca, pucchitâ,
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upâhanâ,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhâvutthañ ca, gocarâ,
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharaṇâ nîhare,
paṭipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pîṭhañ ca, mallakam,
5 apassen', ulloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukâ-kâla, akatâ,
saṃkârañ ca, bhûmattharaṇam, paṭipâḍakam, mañca
-pîtham,
bhisi, nisîdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,
pattacîvaram, bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato,
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,
sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vattam vaccakuṭṭisu ca,
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî âcamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattam vattam âgantukeh' ime.
n' evâsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pâniyam,
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ,
vuḍḍhâsanañ ca, udakam, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyam,
upâhane, ekamantam, abhivâde ca, paññape,

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhānam, pāniya-bhojani,
kattarā, katikam, kalam, navakassa nisinnake,|
abhiṇvādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime.|
gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivarivā, na pucchāya,
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.|
paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|
pāsānakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
sabbe ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,
app ev' āṅgāni seseyyum : vattam gamikabhikkhunā.|
nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcāhi,
vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me.|
chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,
anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
nave bhikkhū ca, saṃghāti, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṃgaṇa-gaṇṭhikā,|
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|
khambh', oḡuṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susaṃvuto,
ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|
khambh', oḡuṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,
uttaritvā na, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |
paṭi-sāmaṇe saṃghāti, odane ca paṭiggāhe,
sūpaṃ, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ, samatitti ca,|
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,
25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,
ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvākārakam,|
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-otṭhanilleham, sāmisenā paṭiggāho,|
yāva na sabbe, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyaṃ
paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāti, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :
dhammarājena paññattam idaṃ bhattachagavattanam.|
dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,
30 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacārike.|

- paticchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
 dûre, acca, ciram, lahum, âsanakam, katacchukâ,
 bhâjanam vâ ṭhapeti ca, uccâretvâ paṇametvâ
 patiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam,
 bhikkhu samghâṭiyâ châde, paticchanneva gacchiyam,
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,
 appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyam, paribhojani,
 35 pacchâ kaṅkhati bhufṇeja, opilâpeyya, uddhare,
 paṭisameyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapâtike.
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
 sabbam n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', amse, cîvaram tato,
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathâ piṇḍacârivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ;
 patt', amse, cîvaram, sîse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyam,
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhava :
 40 satthuttamena paṇṇattam vattam âraṇṇakesu 'me.
 ajjhokâse, okirimsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacîvaram,
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhañ ca, khelamallakam,
 apassen'-âloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukam, kâlam, âkatam,
 samkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyam,
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,
 adhovâte, attharāṇam, paṭipâdaka-maṇco ca,
 piṭham, bhisi, nisîdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,
 sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pâniyam,
 âcamakumbhî, vuddhe ca, uddesa-paripucchana, sajjhâ,
 dhammo, padîpaṇi ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,
 yena vuddho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paṇṇâpesi mahâvîro vattam senâsanesu tam.
 nivâriyamânâ, dvâram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

- chârikam chaḍḍaye, jantâ, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca, |
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikâ,
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace, |
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, piṭhakam,
 vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame : vattam jantâgharesu 'me. |
 nâcameti. yathâvuddham, paṭipâti ca, sahasâ,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passâva-kheḷakam, |
 pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajjihi, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramânañ ca, |
 sahasâ, ubbhajjivâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passâva-kheḷa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke, |
 nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca, |
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, kotṭhako,
 âcamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me. |
 upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanam,
 yâgu, udakam, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca, |
 nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇam, pattasodakam,
 pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam, |
 saguṇam, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamam gantvâna, âsanam, |
 udakam, piṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanam,
 60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name, |
 pâniyam, udakam, nîcam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato, |
 uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyitum,
 sîtam, unham, jantâgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito, |
 piṭhañ ca, cîvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame, |
 purato, uduke, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,
 nivâsanañ ca, saṃghâti, piṭhakam, âsanena ca, |
 pâdo, piṭham, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,
 65 uklâpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacîvaram, |
 nisîdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanâni ca,
 mañico, piṭham, paṭipâdam, mallakam, apassena ca, |
 bhumma-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâḷa-akatâ,
 bhummatthara-paṭipâdâ, mañico, piṭham, bimbohanam, |
 nisîdattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacîvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |
 sītunhañ ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upatṭhān', aggisālâ ca, vacca-pāṇiya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkuccam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mānatta-abbhānam, tajjanīyam, nīyasakam, |
 pabbajā, paṭisāraṇi, ukkhepaṇ ca, kaṭam yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajāṇ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattaṇ ca, cīvaraṇ cāpi, parikkhāraṇ ca, chedanam,
 parikkamam, veyyāvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavisanam, |
 na susānam, disâ c' eva, yāvajīvam upatṭhahe :
 saddhivihāriken' etaṇ vatt' ; upajjhāyaken' ime : |
 ovâda-sāsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattaṇ ca, cīvaram,
 parikkhāra-gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo sāve. |
 upajjhāyesu yâ vattâ evam âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihārike vattâ tath' eva antevāsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvāsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattachge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araṇṇakesu yaṃ vattam, yaṃ ca senāsanesu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukutṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihārike, |
 âcariyesu yaṃ vattam, tath' eva antevāsike.
 ekûnavīsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na sīlam paripûrati,
 asuddhasīlo duppaṇṇo cīttekaggam na vindati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamāno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yaṃ vattam paripûranto sīlam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasīlo sappañṇo cīttekaggam pi vindati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamāno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbānam ehi. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusamghaparivuto nisinnho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiya utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavâ puggalam sandhâya evam âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno tam puggalam dussîlam pâpadhammam asucisamkassarasamâcâram paṭicchannakamman tam assamanam samanapaṭiñṇam abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiñṇam antopûtim avassutam kasambukajâtam majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ puṇṇaṃ etad avoca :
 uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi
 saddhim saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puṇṇo tuṇhī ahoṣi.
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puṇṇaṃ etad
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puṇṇo
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ
 puṇṇaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam
 pi kho so puṇṇo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-
 moggallāno taṃ puṇṇaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :
 nikkhāmito so bhante puṇṇo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-
 gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamessatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : atṭh' ime bhikkhave
 mahāsaṃmudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā
 asurā mahāsaṃmudde abhiraṃanti. katame atṭha. mahāsa-
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbaponaṃ anupubba-
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-
 hāsaṃmuddo anupubbaninno anupubbaponaṃ anupubbapabbhāro
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde
 paṭhamo acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā
 mahāsaṃmudde abhiraṃanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-
 hāsaṃmuddo tīthadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmuddo tīthadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ
 bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde dutiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasa-
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsaṃmudde matam kuṇāpaṃ taṃ khippaṃ
 ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave
 mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti
 mahāsaṃmudde matam kuṇāpaṃ . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmudde tatiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānādiyo seyyath' idaṃ :
 Gaṇḍā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsaṃmudde
 tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci
 mahānādiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcama . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanānekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanānekaratano . . . masāragallaṃ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattama . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatā bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatā bhūtānaṃ . . . attabhāvā, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhama . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhama acchariyā abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitaḥetu pi nāṭikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ

taṃ mama sāvakaḥ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasaṃcāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippaṃ eva ca na saṃnipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinno atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghambhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddhā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tat' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ, evaṃ

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattāmo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : sotāpanno sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sâpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbam. yo suṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbam : tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃgha-

majjhe udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. assosum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. te pur' ambhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkham ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam . . . ṭhapentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapetabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam ekam dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dve dhammikâni. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni tîṇi dhammikâni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dasa dhammikâni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti, idaṃ ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamaṃ ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti. idaṃ ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamâni dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐apeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni t̐pi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni t̐pi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . ājīvavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena pācittiyeṇa pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyeṇa pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāṭ. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāṭ. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐apeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkham t̐apeti katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . thullaccayeṇa . . . pācittiyeṇa . . . pāṭidesaniyeṇa . . . dukkaṭeṇa . . . amūlakena dubbhāsīteṇa pāṭ. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . dubbhāsīteṇa pāṭ. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni attha . . . ; katamâni attha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni attha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārâjiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārâjīkakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggīyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sîlavipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ditthivipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārâjiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārâjīkakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggim na upeti, dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggīyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sîlavipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ditthivipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti. ||3||

katham pārâjiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi pārâjīkassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārâjīkam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham âvuso pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisâṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vutthâti dasannam antarâyânam aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vâḷantar. vâ sirimsapantar. vâ jîvitantar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim âvâse aññatarasmim vâ âvâse tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho tam vatthum vinicchi-neyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâharitabbam: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. ||4|| katham sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyam nisinnō hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisankâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim' puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkham' ðhapemi, na tasmim' sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham' uddisitabban ti: dhammikam' pâtimokkhatapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ðhapite parisâ vutthâtî dasannam' antarâyânam' aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim' âvâse aññatarasmim' vâ âvâse tasmim' puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham' paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam' vatthum' avinicchitam. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam' vatthum' vinicchinneyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam' labhetha icc' etam' kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim' puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâharitabban: suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham' paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam' vatthum' avinicchitam, tassa pâtimokkham' ðhapemi, na tasmim' sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham' uddisitabban ti: dhammikam' pâtimokkhatapanam. ||5|| katham' dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upetî. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ anupagamanam' hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum' passati dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upentam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum' passati dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upentam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upetîti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum' passati dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upentam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upetîti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham' âvuso dhammikam' sâmaggim' na upemîti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisankâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅgha-
majje udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo
puggalo dhammikam sāmaggim na upeti, tassa pātimokkham
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisi-
tabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| katham
dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānam
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyantaṃ, na h' eva kho . . .
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho.
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati,
tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte
pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkha-
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuttḥāti
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkham paccakkhātakathā *read*
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim
sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| katham sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasuta-
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-
mittehi sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum
passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam nāpi añño bhi-
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavi-
pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa
āroceti : aham āvuso sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito
'mhīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena
. . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo
puggalo sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-
kkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham
uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-
tham ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . katham diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. imâni dasa dhammikâni
pâtimokkhatthapanânîti. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami,
upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi,
ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca : attâdânam âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ kat-
aṅgasamannâgatam attâdânam âdâtabbam ti. attâdânam
âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcaṅgasamannâgatam attâ-
dânam âdâtabbam. attâdânam âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhu-
nâ evam paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdâ-
nam âdâtukâmo, kâlo nu kho imam attâdânam âdâtum
udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam
jânâti : akâlo imam attâdânam âdâtum no kâlo 'ti, na tam
Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : kâlo imam attâdânam âdâ-
tum no akâlo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim paccavekkhi-
tabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdânam âdâtukâmo, bhû-
tam nu kho idam attâdânam udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhi-
kkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : abhûtam idam attâdâ-
nam no bhûtan ti, na tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam.
sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti :
bhûtam idam attâdânam no abhûtan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ
uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdânam
âdâtukâmo, atthasamhitam nu kho idam attâdânam udâhu
no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti :
anatthasamhitam idam attâdânam no atthasamhitam ti, na
tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : atthasamhitam idam attâdâ-
nam no anatthasamhitam ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim
paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho aham attâdânam âdiyamâno
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno
evam jânâti : imam kho aham attâdânam âdiyamâno na
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe 'ti, na tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana
Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : imam kho

aham attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunaṃ uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādātabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnam pacchā avippatīṣārakaraṃ bhavissatīti. || 4 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyaśamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyaśamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyaśamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyaśamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavaśisamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vaśisamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavaśisamācāro hoti parisuddhena vaśisamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vāśikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu

anāghâtam, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettacittam upaṭṭhāpehīti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyāpunassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvibhattāni suppvattāni suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idam panāvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayam pariyāpunassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo : kālana vakkhāmi no akālana, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅghena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anattasamhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamhitena alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam manasikavā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana
bhante bhikkhunā katīsu dhammesu patitthātabban ti. cu-
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patitthātabbaṃ sacce
ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ
navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānaṃ :

uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharam, jinasāsane, |
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūṭ' atthāriyapuggalā : |
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vācesi sāsane guṇaṃ.
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti, |
patigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīni cattāri

5 pañca cha satta atthāni nava ca dasamāni ca. |
sīla-ācāra-ditṭhi ca ājīvaṃ catusāvake,
pārājikañ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |
dukkataṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca
akatā katāya ca chabhāgesu yathāṭṭhiti, |
pārājikañ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca
pāṭidesaniyañ c' eva dukkatañ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |
sīlācāravipatti ca ditṭhi-ājīvavipatti
yā ca atthā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāraditṭhiyā |
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca

10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato, |
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā ditṭhivipattiyā
ditṭhasutaparisañki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha. |
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocatī,
taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti so. |
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṃ, |
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vā,
15 dhammikādhammikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni.|
 kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-mettena codaye.
 vippatīsārādhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye,|
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippatīsâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ānukampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam ðhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭâgârasâlāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyāni vatthāni acchâdetvâ sambahulāhi Sâkiyānihi saddhim yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahāvanam kûṭâgârasâlâ ten' upasamkâmi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atthâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokinna gattena dukkham dummanam assumukhim ruda-
 mânâ bhi dvâraakotthake thitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bhi dvâraakotthake thitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekam-
 antam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bhi dvâraakotthake thitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 gâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtun,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kām-
 lamkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātū-
 gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī
 atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampa-
 dā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampa-
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ
 sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garu-
 katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi
 dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhu-
 niyā bhikkhusamghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposa-
 thapucchakaṇi ca ovādūpasamkamanāṇi ca; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 samghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbam ditṭhena vā sutena vā
 parisaṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo.
 garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosamghe
 pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkama-
 nīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkha-
 mānāya ubhatosamghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena
 bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . ana-
 tikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu
 vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnisu vacana-
 patho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v'
 assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 bhagavato santike atṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahā-
 pajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī atṭha
 garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā:
 vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa
 bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhi-
 kkhūnisu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikka-
 manīyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme
 paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyya-
 thāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-
 najātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāmi yā-
vājīvaṃ anatikkamanīye 'ti. || 5 || atha kho āyasmā Ānando
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciratṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-
cariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ ciratṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda
yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-
dhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evaṃ eva kho
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratṭhitikaṃ
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhetṭe setaṭṭhikā
nāma rogajāti nīpatati evaṃ taṃ sālikkhetṭam na ciratṭhiti-
kaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ
brahmacariyaṃ ciratṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
sampanne ucchukkkhetṭe mañjetṭhikā nāma rogajāti nīpa-
tati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkkhetṭam na ciratṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā
yāvājīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammam niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sâkiyanîsu paṭipajjâmiti. atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmentesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evam hi bhagavatâ paññattam : bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâysmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âysmantam Ânandam etad avoca : imâ mam bhante Ânanda bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evam hi bhagavatâ paññattam : bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho âysmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âysmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha : imâ mam bhante Ânanda . . . upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. yadaggena Ânanda Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ attha garudhammâ paṭiggahitâ, tad eva sâ upasampannâ 'ti. ||2|| 2 ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâysmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âysmantam Ânandam etad avoca : ekâham bhante Ânanda bhagavantam varam yâcâmi : sâdhu bhante bhagavâ anujâneyya bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhuniñ ca yathâvuddham abhivâdanam paccuttânam añjalikammam sâmicikamman ti. atha kho âysmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âysmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha : ekâham . . . sâmicikamman ti. atthânam etam Ânanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. ||4||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ ahaṃ bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhammē jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā sārāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā saṃvattanti no santutthiyā, saṃgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya: ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etam satthu sāsanan ti. ye ca kho tvam Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya samvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya: ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etam satthu sāsanan ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattim na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattim paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhū-
 naṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
 āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centi : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimā-
 netvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpatti pa-
 ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigga-
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭiggahe-
 tabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ
 āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ
 kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
 kammaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammaṃ
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvā khamāpenti evaṃ nūna kātabbā ti maññamānā. manussā
 tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ,
 jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-
 naṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi
 kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññiṇaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ âhamsu: sâdhu bhante ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ âpattim paṭigāhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetum bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtum, bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattim ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetum bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattim paṭigāhetun ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî satta vassâni bhagavantam anubaddhâ hoti vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ mutṭhassatiniyâ gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sâ bhikkhunî: bhagavâ kira Sâvatthim gantukâmo 'ti. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho satta vassâni bhagavantam anubaddhâ vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ me mutṭhassatiniyâ gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mâtuḡâmena yāvajîvaṃ satthâraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesî. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ vinayaṃ vâcetun ti. ||8||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva
 nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham âroce-
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-
 kena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâ-
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭun ti.
 atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kâ-
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû kâyaṃ vivarivâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti ūruṃ
 vivarivâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivarivâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi
 saddhiṃ sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 kâyo vivarivâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivarivâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivarivâ bhikkhu-
 nînaṃ dassetabbam, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-
 kkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbam. yo sampayojeyya,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
 daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunisaṃghena kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena
 osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâṭun
 ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâ-
 yaṃ vivarivâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivarivâ bhi-
 kkhûnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivarivâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti
 aṅgajâtaṃ vivarivâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na thanam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na ûru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ danḍakammam kâton ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho danḍakammam kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâton ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâton na nu kho kappatiti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtabbo yâva na tam adhikaraṇam vûpasantam hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bâlâ avyattâ ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmim akâraṇe ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave avatthusmim akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunîsamgho ovâdam gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ,
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbenā bhikkhunī-
 saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcāhi bhikkhunīhi
 ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca
 bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi
 pañcāhi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūñ ceva,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-
 kkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantūṃ: ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃka-
 mitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-
 kaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: bhi-
 kkhunīsaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādū-
 pasaṃkamanāñ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunīsaṃgho
 ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuḍdesako
 upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: bhikkhunīsaṃgho bhante
 bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanāñ ca yā-
 ceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādūpasamka-
 manan ti. pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo: atthi koci bhi-
 kkhū bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo:
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhi-
 kkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo:
 ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditūṃ so ca hoti atṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannā-
 gato, sammannitvā vattabbo: itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-
 ovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti.
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditūṃ, pātimokkhuḍde-
 sakena vattabbo: n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako
 sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunīsaṃgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na
 gaṇetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññātaro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhi-
 kkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hîti. ahañ hi bhagini bâlo, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînam ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gilâno, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharâmi, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññakena bhikkhunâ ovâdam gahetum samketam ca kâtum atra paṭiharissâmîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na ârocanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na ârocetabbo. yo na âroceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na paccâharanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na paccâharitabbo. yo na paccâhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ samketam na gantabbam. yâ na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dîghâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti, teh' eva pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ dîghaṃ kâyabandhanaṃ dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ekapariyâkataṃ kâyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pâsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussaveniyâ p. n., dussavattiyâ p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyâ p. n., colavattiyâ p. n., suttaveniyâ p. n., suttavattiyâ pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vilivena paṭṭena pâsukâ nametabbâ, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyâ p. n., na dussavattiyâ p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyâ p. n., na colavattiyâ p. n., na suttaveniyâ p. n., na suttavattiyâ pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghamsâpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottâpenti, hatthaṃ kottâpenti, hatthakocchaṃ kottâpenti, pâdaṃ kottâpenti, pâdakocchaṃ kottâpenti, ûruṃ kottâpenti, mukhaṃ kottâpenti, dantamamsaṃ kottâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghamsâpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottâpetabbam, na hattho kottâpetabbo, na hatthakoccho kottâpetabbo, na pâdo kottâpetabbo, na pâdakoccho kottâpetabbo, na ûru kottâpetabbo, na mukhaṃ kottâpetabbam, na dantamamsaṃ kottâpetabbam. yâ kottâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ âlimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cunṇenti manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarâgaṃ karonti mukharâgaṃ karonti aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlīpitaḥḥaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummadetabbā, na mukhaṃ cūṇṇetabbā, na manasilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbā, na āṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na āṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesaṃ karonti olokana-kena olokenti sâloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccaṃ kârâpentī vesī vutṭhâpentī pânâgâraṃ ṭhapenti sūnaṃ ṭhapenti âpaṇaṃ pasârentī vaddhiṃ payojenti vaṇijjaṃ payojenti dâsaṃ upatṭhâpentī dâsīṃ upatṭhâpentī kammakaraṃ upatṭhâpentī kammakarīṃ upatṭhâpentī tiracchānagataṃ upatṭhâpentī haritakapaṇṇikaṃ pakīṇanti namatakaṃ dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbā, na visesaṃ kâtabbā, na olokanakena oloketabbā, na sâloke tiṭṭhâtabbā, na sanaccaṃ kârâpetabbā, na vesī vutṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbā, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchānagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikaṃ pakīṇitabbā, na namatakaṃ dhâretabbā. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjēṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥāni c. dh. sabbama-hāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇcukaṃ dhârentī tirīṭakaṃ dhârentī. ma-nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabba-nīlakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kaṇcukaṃ dhâretabbā, na tirīṭakaṃ dhâretabbā. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī kâlaṃ ka-
rontī evaṃ âha : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro
saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhākaṃ hoti ambhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmānerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sāmānero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, aññā ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pādetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārīkena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādānaṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti.

handa bhagini bhikkham patiganhâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippīliyamānâ nīharitvā pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ārocesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo. yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā nīharitvā pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam. yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte āmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2|| **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam rathikāya purisavyañjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, tā bhikkhuniyo mañkū ahesum. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesum. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanam ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhūnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanam dentu tāvakālīkaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanam dātuṃ tāvakālīkaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanam lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîṭham abhinisiditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisideyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohitenam makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ânicolakan ti. colakam nipphatati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ūruyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâ-yanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || 16 ||
dutiya bhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipaṇḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvisatim antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipaṇḍikâ, na 'si vepurisikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kutṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro ; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si rājabhaṭṭi, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripunṇavisativassâsi, paripunṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsitvâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth'eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath'eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusâsitvâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ : paṭhamam upajjham gâhâpetabbâ, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacivarā ācikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsāṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, idaṃ saṃkacchikaṃ, ayaṃ udakasāṭikā, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti. || 2 || bālā avyattā anusâsanti, anusitthā upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusâsitabbâ. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusâsitun ti. || 3 || asammataṃ anusâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammataya anusâsitabbâ. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammataya anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbâ. kathaṃ ca attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbâ. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā ti. evam parāya vā parā sammannitabbâ. || 4 || tāya sammataya bhikkhuniyā upasampadâpekkhā upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyā : suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahosi. evan taṃ pucchissan ti : na 'si animittā . . . kânāmā te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitṭhā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunānam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya 'ti.

||5|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suñasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. ||6|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||7|| tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ samgham ayyâ upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya. aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ samgham upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. samgho itthannâmam upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: suṇātu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ samghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamânam âcikkhitabbam, divasabbhâgo âcikkhitabbo, samgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇîyâni acikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattachge âsanam samkâyantiyo kâlam vîtinâmesum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhanam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham, avasesanam yathâgatikam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatâ anuññâtam aṭṭhanam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham avasesanam yathâgatikan ti sabbattha aṭṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathâvuḍḍham paṭibâhanti avasesâyo yathâgatikam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattachge aṭṭhanam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham avasesanam yathâgatikam, aññattha sabbattha yathâvuḍḍham na paṭibâhitabbam. yâ paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusamghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusamghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalam akāmsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattam pavārentiyo kālam vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattam pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattam pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsamghe pavārento kolāhalam akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim viyattam paṭibalam sammannituṃ bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya samghe nāpetabbo : sunātu me ayye samghe. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samghe itthannāmam bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. sunātu me ayye samghe. samghe itthannāmam bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamatī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamatī sā bhāseyya. sammata samghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. khamatī . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tāya sammataya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsamgham ādāya bhikkhusamgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nîsamgho ayyâ bhikkhusamgham pavâreti dîṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisankâya vâ, vadatu ayyâ bhikkhusamgho bhikkhunîsamgham anukampam upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyâ . . . tatiyam pi ayyâ bhikkhunîsamgho bhikkhusamgham pavâreti . . . paṭikarissatîti. || 3 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavâraṇam ṭhapenti savacanîyam karonti anuvâdam ṭhapenti okâsam kârenti codenti sârenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavâraṇa ṭhapetabbâ: ṭhapitâpi aṭhapitâ, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanîyam kâtabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvâdo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na okâso kâretabbo: kârîto pi akârîto, kârentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na sâretabbo: sârîto pi asârîto, sârentiya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sârenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyâ uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi suṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anâpatti; . . .; sâretum: sârîtâpi susârîtâ, sârentassa anâpattîti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo yâ-nena yâyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: seyyathâpi Gaṅgâ-mahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ yânena yâyitabbam. yâ yâyeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânâya yânan ti. atha kho bhikkhunînam etad ahosi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâyâ bhikkhuniyâ yânuḡghâtena bâlhataram aphâsu ahosi.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
sivikaṃ pāṭaṇkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ bhikkhunîsu
pabbajitâ hoti, sâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ hoti bhagavato
santike upasampajjissâmîti. assosum kho dhuttâ: Aḍḍhakâsî
kira gaṇikâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ 'ti, te magge pariyutthimsu.
assosi kho Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ: dhuttâ kira magge pariyutthi-
tâ 'ti, bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: aham hi upasampajji-
tukâmâ, katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû
âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dûtena pi upasampâ-
detun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudûtena upasampâdenti. bhagavato
etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudûtena upa-
sampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
sikkhamânâdûtena upasampâdenti, sâmaṇeradûtena upas., sâ-
maṇerîdûtena upas., bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdenti.
na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo
upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave
vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya dûtena upasampâdetum.
|| 2 || tâya dûtâya bhikkhuniyâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ
ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ
ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjalim paggahevâ evam assa vacanîyo:
itthannâmâ ayyâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ
ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid
eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ ayyâ saṃgham
upasampadam yâcati, ullumpatu tam ayyâ saṃgho anu-
kampam upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. dutiyam
pi ayyâ itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâcati . . .
upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyâ
itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâcati . . . upâdâya
'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo:
suñātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upa-
sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe vi-
suddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ
saṃgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ.
yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannâmam upa-
sampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñiatti. suñātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamaṭṭhi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . ., tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbam, divasabhāga ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇi ācikkheyyātha 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbam. yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunisaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositaṃ ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayaṃ ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kātun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi: kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetaṃ yāva so dārake viññutaṃ pāpunaṭṭhi. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi: mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam bhikkhunî yâcītābba, yâcītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. yassâ ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyāya, sâ tuṇh'assa. yassâ na khamati sâ bhāseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunî itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassâ dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sâgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evaṃ tasmim dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārīnī. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sâ vibbhantā, tad eva sâ abhikkhūnti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sakāsāvā tithāyatanaṃ saṃkami, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakāsāvā tithāyatanaṃ saṃkantā, sâ āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇapaṭikammam kukkuccāyantaṁ na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhisamphassam sādīyantaṁ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccam karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tath'eva gabbham pātenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivate uparipaṭicchanne vaccam kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukkusam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṁ akāmsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassam sādīyantaṁ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisatitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatiyabhânavâram.

bhikkhunikkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddânam :

pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako.

rajokinne kotṭhakesu Ânandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca.

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsimsanâ,

pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ,

ovâden' atṭha te dhammâ yâvajivânuvattanâ.

garudhammapatiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ.

vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhatthenakâ setatṭhi-

5 mañcatṭhika-upamâhi : evam saddhammahimsanâ.

âlim bandheyya pâ eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ,

na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,

ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,

na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunîhi paṭiggaho,

âcikkhi, kammam, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunîhi vâ,

âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca,

Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca

10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojenti vaggikâ,

avandiyo daṇḍakammam, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,

âvaraṇaṇ ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,

bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam,

âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,

digham, viliva-cammam ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vatṭi ca,

colaveni ca, vatṭi ca, suddaveni ca, vatṭikâ,

atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccam, pari tathâ,

ûru-mukham, dantamamsam, âlimpâ, madda-cuṇṇanâ,

lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,

- vesî, pânâgâram, sunam, âpanam, vadḍhi, vâñijâ,
 dâsam, dâsim, kammakaram, kammakarim upatṭhamam, |
 tiracchâna-harîtaki, sandhârayanti namatakam.
 nîlam pîtam lohitakam mañcatṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
 mahârânga-mahânâma-acchinnâ dîgham eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukañ ca tirîṭakañ c' eva dhârâyam. |
 bhikkhunî sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye
 niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhunî c' eva issarâ. |
 bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ
- 20 aññesañ ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ. |
 Malle, gabbham, pattamûlam, byañjanam, âmisena ca,
 ussannañ ca, bâlhataram, sannidhikataṃ âmisam, |
 bhikkhûnam yâdisam hetṭham bhikkhunînam tathâ kare,
 senâsanam, utuniyo, makkhiyati, paṭâni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakâlañ ca, animittâdi dissare
 nimittâ 'lohitâ c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitâ |
 dhuvacoḷam paggharaṇi sîkharan' itthipaṇḍakâ
 vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjanâ ca yâ. |
 animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjanâ
- 25 etam peyyâlato hetṭhâ, kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |
 sos' apamâro mânusî itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca
 anañâ na râjabhaṭî anuññâtâ ca vîsati |
 paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kânâmâ te pavattinî:
 catuvîs' antarâyânam pucchitvâ upasampadâ. |
 vitthâyanti, anusitṭhâ, saṃghamajjhe tath' eva ca,
 upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,
 bâlâ, asammat', ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ, |
 ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,
- 30 châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṃgîti tayo nissaye |
 atṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlam, sabbattha atṭha vâ,
 na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃgham tath' eva ca, |
 kolâhalam, purebhattam, vikâle ca, kolâhalam.
 uposatham pavâraṇam savacani anuvâdanam |
 okâsam code sârenti: paṭikkhittam mahesinâ.
 tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhunî: anuññâtam mahesinâ |
 yânam, gilâna-yuttañ ca, yânuḡghât', Addhakâsîkâ,
 bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇerî ca bâlâya, |

- araññe, upâsakena uddosito, upassayam,
 35 na sammati navakammam, nisinnagabbhâ, ekikâ,
 sâgârañ ca, garudhammam, paccakkhâya ca, samkama,
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,
 pallañkena, gilânâ ca, vaccam, cuññena, vâsitam,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjam jinasâsane.
 samvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjam evam buddhena desitam.
 evam veditâ saddhamme mâtugâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutam tñanam yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi :
 ekam idâham âvuso samayaṃ Pâvâya Kusinâraṃ addhâ-
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-
 mattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âham âvuso maggâ
 okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaule nisidim. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandârava-
 puppham gahetvâ Pâvam addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 addasaṃ kho aham âvuso taṃ âjîvakam dûrato 'va âga-
 cchantam, disvâna taṃ âjîvakam etad avocaṃ : ap' âvuso
 amhâkam satthâraṃ jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâha-
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandâravapuppham
 gahitan ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacce
 bâhâ paggayha kanti chinnapapâtaṃ papatanti âvaṭṭanti
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâ-
 senti aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv
 âham âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha
 mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva
 akkhâtaṃ : sabbe' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâ-
 bhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yaṃ taṃ
 jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ
 palujjîti, n' etaṃ thânaṃ vijjatîti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍha-
 pabbajito tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alaṃ
 âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamanena, upaddutâ ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatiti, idâni pana mayam yam icchissâma tam karissâma, yam na icchissâma na tam karissâmâ 'ti.

handa mayam âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhiyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhiyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. ||1||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapaṇcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantam Mahâkassapam etad avocum : ayam bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ câpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatim gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccini. ||2||

atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : Râjagaham kho mahâgocaram pahûtasenâsanam. yam nûna mayam Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. ||3||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. esâ ñattî. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesam pañcannam bhikkhusatânam sammuti Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammam ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti, so tunh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammâtâ saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||4||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimamaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâma 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahuḍ eva rattim kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayamaṃ nipajjissâmiti kâyaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sisamaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ: etasmiṃ antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâlim vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim etad avoca: paṭhamamaṃ âvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim paṭhamassa pâràjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyamaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim dutiyassa pâràjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyamaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussa-viggahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upâliṃ tatiyassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ catutthassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ânandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: brahmajâlaṃ âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagahaṃ antarâ ca Nâlandaṃ râjagârake Ambalaṭṭhikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakaṃ Brahma-dattañ ca maṇavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ brahmajâlassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ maṃ bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: âkañkhamâno Ânanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam: katamâni pana bhante khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantam pucchim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pārâjikâni ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pārâjikâni

ðhapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddâ-
 nukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu :
 cattâri pārâjikâni ðhapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðhapetvâ dve
 aniyate ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh.
 terasa samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye
 pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti.
 ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh. terasa
 samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye pâcittiye
 ðh. dvenavutim pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni
 sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâ-
 jikâni ðh. terasa samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa
 nissaggiye pâcittiye ðh. dvenavutim pâcittiye ðh. cattâri
 pâṭidesaniye ðh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpesi :
 suṇātu me âvuso samgho. sant' amhâkam sikkhâpadâni
 gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idaṃ vo samaṇânaṃ Sakya-
 puttiyânaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti. sace mayam
 khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bha-
 vissanti vattâro : dhûmakâlikam samaṇena Gotamena sâva-
 kânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yâv' imesaṃ satthâ atthâsi
 tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhimso, yato imesaṃ satthâ
 parinibbuto na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi
 samghassa pattakallaṃ, samgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeyya
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu
 samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso samgho.
 sant' amhâkam . . . na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti.
 samgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâ-
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asam-
 ucchedo yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ
 so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. samgho
 apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati ya-
 thâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . .
 dhârayâmîti. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad
 avocum : idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṃ yaṃ tvam bhaga-
 vantaṃ na pucchi : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânuhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasâtikaṃ akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasâtikaṃ akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīram paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsam rodantiṇam bhagavato sarīram assukena makkhitam. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimâ vikāle ahesun ti mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīram paṭhamam vandāpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavatâ olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantam yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṇ ti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā . . . devamanussānaṇ ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mātucchâ âpādikâ posikâ khīrassa dāyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kalamkatāya thaṇṇam pāyesīti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Purāṇo Dakkhiṇâ-girismim cārikaṃ carati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmâ Purāṇo the-rehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca samgite Dakkhiṇâ-girismim yathābhirantam viharitvâ yena Rājagaham

Veluvanam Kalandakanivâpo yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ therehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoditvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Purânam therâ bhikkhû etad avocum : therehi âvuso Purâna dhammo ca vinayo ca sangîto, upehi tam sangîtin ti. susangît' âvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayâ bhagavato sammukhâ sutam sammukhâ patiggahitam tath' evâham dhâressâmîti. ||11||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha : tena h' Ânanda sangho mam' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpetû 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. pucchim kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. Channo Ânanda bhikkhû yam iccheyya tam vadeyya, bhikkhûhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaдитabbo nânusâsitabbo 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda tvam ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpehîti. kathâham bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpemi, cando so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchâhîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando therânam bhikkhûnam patissutvâ mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nâvâya ujjavanikâya Kosambiyâ paccorohitvâ rañño Udenassa uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Udeno uyyâne paricâresi saddhim orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhâkam kira âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho râjânam Udenam etad avoca : amhâkam kira deva âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisinno, icchâma mayam deva ayyam Ânandam passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samanam Ânandam passathâ 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho rañño Udenassa orodham âyasmâ Ânando dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî

sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pādâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena rājâ Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasâ kho rājâ Udeno orodham dūrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca: api nu tumhe samanam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samanassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. rājâ Udeno ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram paṭiggahessati, dussavanijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatiti. atha kho rājâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâraṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnô kho rājâ Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârāja orodho 'ti. api pana bhoto Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârāja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram karissatiti. ye te mahârāja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhim samvibhajissâmîti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja uttarattharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja bhummattharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja pâdapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pâdapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja rajoharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallaena madditvâ paribhaṇḍam limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho rājâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ garmentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

· atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Channam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇo āṇāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante. Ānanda brahmadāṇo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi tam vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti. nanv āham bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata yato 'ham bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahattam ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattam patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattam sacchikatam tadaggena te brahmadāṇo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesum, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakam niṭṭhitam ekādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānam :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo
āmantayi bhikkhugaṇam saddhammamanupālako, |

Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditam,

saṃgāyissāma saddhammam, adhammo pure dhippati. |
 eken' ūnapāñcasatam Ānandam pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame. |
 Upāliṃ vinayam pucchi suttant' Ānandapaṇḍitam :
 piṭakam tīṇi saṃgītiṃ akamsu jinasāvaka. |
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca, |
 pabbajjam mātugāmassa : saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadāṇḍaṇi ca, orodho Udenena saha, |
 tāva bahu, dubbalaṇi ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanā,
 saḥassacīvaram uppajji paṭhamānandassavhayā. |
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccam apāpuṇi.
 vasibhūtā pañcasatā : tasmā pañcasatī iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjîsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtîṃ udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa t̐hapetvâ āgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi adḍham pi pādham pi māsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhârena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : mâvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajātārûparajatâ 'ti. evaṃ pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ āyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānâ adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyâ accayena taṃ hiraññaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ t̐hapetvâ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te âvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâhaṃ hiraññaṃ sâdiyâmîti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayaṃ âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdaṃ karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ : paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtaṃ adamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Vesâlim pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirâyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayapânâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunam dhammam paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātārūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino |
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunam,
rajatajātārūpañ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū, |
micchājīvena jīvanti eke samanabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanhe akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakya-puttiyānam jātārūparajataṃ, sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātārūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ,

nikkhittamanisuvannā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūpara-
 jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gamaṇi taṃ parisam
 saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gamaṇi taṃ pari-
 sam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
 mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-
 antam nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gamaṇi bhagavantam
 etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepūre rājaparisāyaṃ sanni-
 sinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-
 rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad
 avocaṃ : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā
 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum.
 kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva bha-
 gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi
 dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci saha-
 dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha
 tvaṃ gamaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva hosi na ca
 maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ
 vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ
 ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. na hi gamaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-
 puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakya-
 puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputti-
 yā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamanisuvannā samaṇā Sakya-
 puttiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gamaṇi jātarūpa-
 rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa
 pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsena gamaṇi dhāreyyāsi
 assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gā-
 maṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṃ
 dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-
 yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ
 gamaṇi kenaci pariāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādhitabbaṃ pari-
 yesitabban ti vadāmīti. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upā-
 sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi
 yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ
 vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā
 tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasantam Upanandaṃ Sakya-
 puttaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca
 paññāpesi. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe
 pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhuna saddhim āramaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccutthāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātārūparajataṃ ti.

handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu, atṭhāsītimattā Avantidakkhināpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce āraññikā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu. ||8||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vālaṇi ca. kaṭṭhaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusiḱāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ, sutvān' assa etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vālaṇi ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum̐ gamissāmi. yaṇ nūnāhaṃ paṭigacch' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaraṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaraṃ gato 'ti.

atha kho âyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggalapuram aga-
 mâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaram gantvâ pu-
 cchimsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es'
 âyasmâ Revato Aggalapuram gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ
 Revato Aggalapurâ Sahajâtîm agamâsi. atha kho therâ
 bhikkhû Aggalapuram gantvâ pucchimsu : kham âyasmâ
 Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Sahajâtîm
 gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Revatam
 Sahajâtîyâ sambhâvesum. ||9|| atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto
 Sânavâsî âyasmantam Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca :
 ayam âvuso âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo dhamma-
 dharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî
 lajjî kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam
 Revatam pañham pucchissâma paṭibalo âyasmâ Revato eken'
 eva pañhena sakalam pi rattim vîtinâmetum. idâni ca panâ-
 yasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakaṃ bhikkhum ajjhe-
 sissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne
 âyasmantam Revatam upasamkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni
 puccheyyâsîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍa-
 kaputto âyasmato Sambhûtassa Sânavâsissa paccassosi. atha
 kho âyasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakaṃ bhikkhum
 ajjhesi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto tassa bhi-
 kkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Revatam abhivâdetvâ
 ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso
 Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati
 bhante siṅgilonakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgilonakappo
 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇam pariharitum yattha
 alonakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso
 kappatîti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso
 dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya châyâya
 vîtivattâya vikâle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti.
 kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso gâ-
 mantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaram ga-
 missâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam bhojanam bhuñji-
 tun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti.
 ko so âvuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulâ
 âvâsâ samânasimâ nânuposatham kâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumatikappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammaṃ kâṭṭuṃ âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khîraṃ khîrabhâvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattāṃ dadhibhâvaṃ bhuttâvinā pavâritena anatirittaṃ pâṭun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâṭun ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabbhâvaṃ sâ pâṭun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanān ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ imâni dasa vatthûni dîpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dîppati . . . vina-yavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. || 10 || 1 ||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitukâmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtaṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ paṭiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtîṃ ujjavimsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamañle bhattachavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmato Sâlhassa rahogatassa pañisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ke nu kho dhammavâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâtheyyakâ vâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâlhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavâdino Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino Pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. atha kho aññatarâ suddhâvâsakâyikâ devatâ âyasmato Sâlhassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitañ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritañ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya, evam eva suddhâvâsesu devesu antarahitâ âyasmato Sâlhassa sammukhe pâturahosi. atha kho sâ devatâ âyasmantañ Sâlham etad avoca: sâdhu bhante Sâlha adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû, tena hi bhante Sâlha yathâdhammo tathâ tiññhâti. pubbe câham devate etarahi ca yathâdhammo tathâ ðhito, api câham na tâva diññhim âvikaromi app eva mañ imasmim adhikarañe sammanneyyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tañ sâmañakam parikkhârañ âdâya yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasañkamimsu, upasañkamitvâ âyasmantañ Revatañ etad avocum: pañiganhâtu bhante thero sâmañakam parikkhârañ pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyaabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pîti. alañ âvuso, paripunñañ me ticîvaran ti na icchi pañiggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nâma bhikkhu visativasso âyasmato Revatassa upatthâko hoti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yenâyasmâ Uttaro ten' upasañkamimsu, upasañkamitvâ âyasmantañ Uttarañ etad avocum: pañiganhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmañakam parikkhârañ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pîti. alañ âvuso, paripunñañ me ticîvaran ti na icchi pañiggahetum. manussâ kho âvuso Uttara bhagavato sâmañakam parikkhârañ upanâmenti, sace bhagavâ pañiganhâti ten' eva te attamanâ honti, no ce bhagavâ pañiganhâti âyasmato Ânandassa upanâmenti pañiganhâtu bhante thero sâmañakam parikkhârañ, yathâ bhagavatâ pañiggahito evam eso bhavissatîti. pañiganhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmañ-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu : ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu : puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ : kim āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyaka bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālīm agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesālīyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ āvuso yasmim vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālāss' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmim vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapa-mukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ ti. ||5|| ayaṃ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmim anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgilokaṃ kappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyaṭṭo, therassa bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyaṭṭo, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhim āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayhaṃ pi kho āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâ-
ṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva dīṭṭhiṃ âvīkaromi,
app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sanni-
pati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni
c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.
atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-
māne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa
attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake
bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakâmiṃ âyas-
mantaṃ ca Sâlhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ
âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhagâmikam, Pâṭheyyakânaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca
Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Yasam Kâ-
kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanam. atha kho
âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni c'
eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.
yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhi-
kkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya
imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho
cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so
tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammata
saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyakâ
bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
khamati . . . dhârayâmi. tena kho pana samayena Ajito
nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti.
atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho therânaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-
karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-

naṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appa-saddo appanigghoso. yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukā-mā. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha loṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribbuñjissāmīti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikārakabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthum . . . idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakam nisīdanān ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahāne pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthūsāsanānīti. nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santam vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchī, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anādhikāni ahesum, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. || 9 || 2 ||

sattasatikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvisi,
cattāro, puna rūpaṇi ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsāṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,
pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAṀ NITTHITAM.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA's *Atthakathâ* ; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH. : *balavâbalavaṃ patimantethâ 'ti sutṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamaṭṭhatarâ 'ti samatṭhatarâ.* B writes *alamantatarâ* and often also *alamattatarâ*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH. : *lomam pâdentīti (sic) pannalomâ honti, bhikkhū anuvattantīti attho. netthāram vattantīti nittharantānam etan ti netthāram yena sakkā nissāraṇā nittharitum taṃ atthārasavidham sammāvattam vattantīti attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH. : *api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatâ 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū*

niccam vâvaṭṭā honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpentī pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpentī pi B. — vidhūṭikam AC, vidhunikam B. — 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṃkatena and vaṃkakena B. — raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A. — At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākaṅkhamānadvaḍḍasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. — sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. — Mahākoṭṭhiko AC, °koṭṭhito B. — 2, B omits “gaṇam vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, °peti AC. — evañ ca kho, corrected to ekañ ca kho A, ekañ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. — BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṃgulikā ’ti yā ayam tilasaṃgulikā nāma vuccati sā n’ atthīti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam thero jātiyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavadanāṃ pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṃgulikavacanāṃ bhāsitaṃ. — kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. — kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B. — 4, acchariyaṃ A, na anacchariyaṃ B, acchariyaṃ corrected to anacchariyaṃ C.— **22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. — pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevitaḍḍā.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhīpubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhī°, baddhabādhī° and gaddhabādhī° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimsū ’ti gandhabādhīno pubbapurisā assā ’ti gandhabādhīpubbo. tassa gandhabādhīpubbassa gijjhaghātakakulappasutassā ’ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhī°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. — tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭtipassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tinnaṃ pi ca bhikkhunam (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaāṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH. : pādapidhan ti dhotapātadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghamsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH. : oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.— 4, BUDDHAGH. : chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.— 4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— 6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.— 7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?— 8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho— 9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo
visuddhānaṃ ca abbhānam mithunam bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā
ārocānāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : agghasamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattīsu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattīyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmiṃ ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of "vematikā" B omits the words "yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā."— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of "parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti."— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimānā paṭicchannāyo" before "parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."— 3, I believe that after "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo" we should insert "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesaditṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2, The MSS. write "dhammavādī, adhammavādī," or "dhammavādī, adhammavādī" too where "dhammavādīm"

or "adhammavādim" is required.— 4. 2, uddissāhīti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā 'ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — 4, vinicchinissantīti B. — byāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti.— °dalhībahulā AC, °daddhabahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhībahulā, °daddhibahulā. Aṭṭhakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaddhibahulā (*sic*) 'ti kāyassa dalhabbhāvanakaraṇabahulā kāyaposanabahulā 'ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakapandarāyaṃ AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — °saṇṭhānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānaṃ B, °saṇḍānaṃ A.— 7, Instead of "amhākaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. — nisīdīpeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*).— 11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— 5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: "bhāsitaparikkantaṃ ti vācāya bhāsitam kāyena parikkamentaṃ parikkametvā katan ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantaṃ." — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitā ti . . . āpajjitvā 'ti vā pāṭho.— 6. 1, ummattakāleyaṃ B, °kālayaṃ A, °kālayaṃ corrected into °kālayaṃ C.— 2, ummattakālayaṃ AC, °kāleyaṃ B.— 10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigataṃ ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth' eva vā dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritānaṃ ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhūhi saraṃ sayitaṃ (*read*: sayam saritaṃ!) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti.— 11, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāla in AC, Uvāla and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vījesinha in Childers's Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikakammaṃ ti vuccati.— 13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavattthārakasatisattā (°sadisattā ?) tiṇavattthārako 'ti vuttam. yathā hi gudham (gūtham!) vā muttam vā ghaṭṭiyamānaṃ dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati ?),

tiñehi attharivâ supaticchâditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayam adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotīti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesaṇi ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubala° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadāna (sic) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsī A, palāsī B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbaṃ, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampaṭicchitabbaṃ etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsanīti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasaṃpanno AC, ācārasaṃpanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasīditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarûparajatakhettavatthupaṭiggahaṇādīsu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (sic) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kim imesaṃ āpattim ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbaṃ AC, viññāpetabbaṃ B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gulhakan tiādīsu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatāko, bālussannāya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaḥo 'ti paccakāḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmiti vuttahitvā alajjinaṃ pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavāḍipakkhaṃ pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavāḍisalākāṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavāḍisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇāti dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kammassa AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of " evam assu vacanīyā " the three MSS. write " evam assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhaṃ pi and baḥaṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamāṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmāpudavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atthāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: atthāne nhāyantīti, ettha atthānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakāṃ viya tacchetvā atthāpadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kam vuccati. —akata-mallakam nâma dante achinditvâ katam. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkâsikan ti vattavattî. —pudhupânikan ti hatthaparikkammam vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : vallikâ 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakâdīnam etam adhivacanam. —pāmaṇḡan ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttam (*sic*). —ovattikan ti vaḷayam. —kāyuram AC, kāyuram and kāyûram B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurâdīni pākātān' eva. — 6, °samajjo AB, °samajho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sarakuntim B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. — BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma tam tam vattam bhinditvâ akkharāni vinâsetvâ pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattam nāma atthi, jātakavattam nāma atthi, gāthāvattam nāma atthi, tam vinâsetvâ atidigham kātum na vattati, caturassena vattena parimaṇḡalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2, sarabhaññan ti sarena bhaṇanam. sarabhaññe kira taraṇga-vatthaketavattahagalitavattādīni (*sic*) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu (atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchatī tam kātum labhati. sabbesam padavyañjanam avinâsetvâ vikāram akatvâ samaṇasārūppena caturassena nayena pavattanam yeva lakkhaṇam. — 5. 1, pātāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. —suparibhuttam B, paribhuttam AC. — 2, ampapesikam kātum AC, pesikam k° B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipattābijaṇ A, nipaggab° C, nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC, na ha B. —The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° pharittum" are wanting in AC. —parittam AC, attaparittam B. —kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. —The words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. — 8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA : candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghaṭṭikā uppannā hoti. —likhaṇ ca AC, lekhaṇ ca B. —uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B. —anuparivattesi AC, anupariyāsi B. —adāsi AC, pādāsi B. — 2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. —māsakassa B. —hirikopīnam B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanukaraṇatthāy' etam vuttam. —vaḷim honti B, va honti ("va" is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does not contain any remark about this passage, which it is impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatâni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivoda-
kam AC, vodakam B.— 4, mīdhante B, mīdhante AC.
BUDDHAGH.: mīdhante ti ālindakamīdhikādinam ante. sace
pana parivattitvā tatth' eva patitthāti evarūpāya vittinnāya
midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhāpetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.— amsa-
vaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsava-
dhakena amsakūṭe laggetvā aṅge ṭhāpetum vaṭṭati. I think
that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp.
Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavātena āvaṭṭitvā? comp. 4,
vātaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhūm me
B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. —vata
mayan ti B. —pimsācillikā AC, pisācipallikā B.— 3,
BUDDHAGH.: calakānāti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1,
vipphādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphā-
metvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —nama-
takan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhana-
kam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakān ti pāsā-
nacunṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinān (*sic*) ti
tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi
bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathi-
nappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisaṃharitvā dugu-
ṇakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacivarassa antare pavesana-
salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khudda-
kam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti
khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinan-
dhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write
kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-
ṇasaññānakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan
ti vadhakīnam dārūsu kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññā-
kāraṇam.— 5, amsabaddhako AC, amsavaṭṭako B. See the
note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan
ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These
spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS.
ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghana-
daṇḍakam katvā anto c' eva bahi ca mattikāya limpantan ti
attho. —pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, how-
ever, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgha-
ritum ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamsikâyâ 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) vâ rukkhadaṇḍakam vâ anto katvâ tena saddhi samharitun ti attho. —vitivethîyati B.— **12**, kâyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14**. 3, udakatthânam AC, udakâdhânam B. —tiṇachâdane na châdeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dîpavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulâ ḷujjati B. —udakapânarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karakaṭamkam B. —cakkavattān ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vâ yojetvâ hatthahi (*sic*) vâ gahetvâ dīghavarattādīhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattākan ti arahattaghaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vâ kaṭadakaṭake vâ yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vattati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi katam avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vâ rajatena vâ katāya belāya etaṃ adhi vacanam. —āsitthakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —maḷorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopānakaḷevara AC constantly, °kalīngara B. —samharatu AC, samharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-kāram pādaghamsanattam kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāno vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24**. 1, utṭitvā AC, uddhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatīti AC, utṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghamsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —vīsatimattam C, vīsatimattam A, vīsatimattam B.

BUDDHAGH.: vīsatimaṭhan ti vīsatinam pi nakhe likhita-maṭṭhe kārāpentī. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujānāmīti attho.— 3, khūrasipāṭikam AC, khurasipāṭikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippāṭikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and rūkam B. BUDDHAGH.: adḍhadukan ti udare lomarājīṭhapanam.— 28. 1, kamsapattharikā AB, °pattarikā C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsapattārikā'ti sabandhavāñijā (kamsabhaṇḍavāñijā?). —na bh° bahum lohahbandam AC.— 2, āyogo, āyogam, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemam kavaṭam AC, vemakam vaṭam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, pabbassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalābukam nāma bharajjukam, daṭṭubhakam (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nāma udakasabbasisasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nāma mudajavattisaṇhānam (°saṇṭhānam?) veṭṭhetvā katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddaviṇam B) nāma pāmaṇḡasaṇhānam (°saṇṭh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sīkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadaṇḍakam vāyimā vā paṭikā vaṭṭati. sesā kuñcarantikāḍibhedā na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nāma kuñcikakosaṇakasaṇhānam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakāyabandhanāñ ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujānāmi bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavinan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmaṇḡadasā c' ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhanam (sobhakam B) nāma veṭṭhatvā (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nāma mudikasaṇhānena sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhā B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyaṃ nivāsentiṭṭi mallakammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvā nivāsenti. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavettḥhiti yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhārabhaṇḍavahanamanussā'ti adhippāyo. —antarakājam B. —olambakabhāran ti B.— 31. 2, BUDDH.: atipatāhakan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— 32. 1, tiṇagahanā AC, tinagahanā B. tiṇagahanā?— 2, porisiam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purisappamānam.— 33. 1, Nayamelakekuṭā AC ("na" is expunged in C), Yamelutekulā B. Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhi-kkhû” (after “nâma”). —kalyâṇavaṇṇaraṇâ AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso âropemâ ’ti vedam viya sakkaṭabhâsâya vâcanâ-maggaṃ âropema. saṇâya (*sic*; read sakâya) niruttiyâ ’ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako?) iminâ ’va kâraṇenâ ’ti evamâdini rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyutta-titthiyasattham (evamâdinirattakakâ°?) — 34. 1, vyabbâhimsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhimsu AC. vyâbâdhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khâditabbam AC, khây° B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipâṭi°? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayum? —v. 29, vinâ ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apâpuritam AC, avâpuritum B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasûcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jânâti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtuṃ vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha colakapâdamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmmi attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyâ AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavaṭṭikaṃ p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kaṃ p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmalakâ-
kâkârena yojitaṃ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikaṃ dussam
AC. —nippatanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ.
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhaniyâvâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (sic). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppâ-
daguthamattikaṃ.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ ’ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikkinnâ.— 4,
kulaṇkapâḍakan ti AC, kuḷuṇkapâḍanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṇkapâḍakan ti rukkhamaṃ vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharimaṃ bhittipâḍam jinnakuttapâḍassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikaṃ (sic).— 5, apaṭisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apaṭisaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pāṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: apesiti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvâratthakanakam. —
akavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâram AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikaṃ BC, veyyâsikaṃ A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (sic) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sāmāntā B, °ke sām° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcivā B, cinitvā C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati BC. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākātikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, potto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyā bhikkhū” before “gilānā.” —mayam mhā av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gahanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayatthā paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakkhakan ti hatthikumbhe patitṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāthapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1? — 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pātho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbaṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattachan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcivā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kaccāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhâ te.”—8, âmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?—23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tinṇam?—24, ayyakâ ca?—32, antimâpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabbam ti tiṇâni uddharitabbâni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâasukham pabbajâhîti, ettha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhîti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.—4, nippâtîtâ BD, nippâtîtâ and nibb° C, nipphâtîtâ Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mânassito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânanissitâ 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmânayissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 15. 7. —pannalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammanna-tîti sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatîti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ—5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷâsika B, °kheḷâpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, kheḷasadisâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatîti kheḷâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sâriputto C, sammato va āy° Sâr° B. sammato ca āy° Sâr°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyâsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evam te rajjam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena atṭha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° B C; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇam gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyam B, pacchāyam B. —tako papatikhā B, tato papakā C. —ānantarikakammam B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nālāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, vihetṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: vihetṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassam C, cīrassam B. —saṃgameṣṣatīti B. —sugati C, sugatim B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C. —°pamsuni B. —patikūṭito patisakki B, patikūṭiyo patisakki C, patikūṭiyo va osakki D. —āṇgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhum sādhum C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa mutṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbāhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —ananasikkhamānā C. —mahim B, mahi C. —nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° C D.— 6, sotā B C, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhitam B, byādhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asanditṭho C. BUDDH.: asanditṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, upapajjatha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatīti anujinno pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgataṃ B, samagga-taṃ C.— 5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantīti purisaṃ âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantīti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam âkadḍhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussâdenti ca, pakâsentīti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visaṃ aṭṭhâva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemâ padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânam B, °ntânam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitaṃ B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjaṃ and °ñchaṃ B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, amkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tinesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhânam aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretum asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâ-massa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânīti. na jânâmvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmvuso 'ti.”— 3, cīvaraṃ samkharitvâ C, c° samsâritvâ B. I have written: “c° samharitvâ,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvâ” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivâte aṅ° s° p°, adhovâte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 âmasissatîti B, d° âcamissatîti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjitvâ,
 abbhujjitvâ, ubbhujjitabbā B, ubbhajitvâ, ubbhajitabbā
 C.— nitthanatâpi, nitthananatâpi B, nitthunantâpi C.—
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakattham BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3.—ûhanâ B, uhatâ CD.—apalekhanapittharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisidanam?— 9, anu-
 pamaena?— 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittâ, ujjhaggi?— 23,
 ottharivitvâ?— 34, bhikkhâ? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,
 upatthape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,
 55, ubbhuji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklâpam sace (*scil.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vâ ussâdeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayâ sâvakânam s° p°?—arahatthaphalasacchikiriyâya C (in
 both places), arahattâya and arahantâya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim âvâse, and aññ° vâ âvâse B, aññasmim vâ
 âvâse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannâgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annâgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatâ B, dhâtâ C. Comp. IV.
14. 19.—na sampâyati B, na sammâdayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhâgake?— 7, aka-
 tâya katâya ca?—yathâ diṭṭhi?—

9, sîlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti ca
 aṭṭha katâkaten' ekâ, sîlâcâradiṭṭhiyâ?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhâti?— 16, bâhusuccam?—
 19, pakâsitâ?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpatî's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C.—arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûninam kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdathapitâya C, ovâdam th° B. —cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunîsamgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasamkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmiti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhilenâ 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamamsam k°” B inserts “nisīdanamamsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamamsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadesa adhomukham lekham karonti, viśesakan ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhānam (sic) viśesakam ronti (sic). —sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti. —haritakam pakkikam B, haritakapaṇṇiyam C, haritakapaṇṇikam D. —tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phanadasâni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavatṭesi B, pâtesi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvâ B, nikkhipitvâ C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nîharitvâ (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhûhi (before paṭiggahâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunîhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nipphatati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharani C. —°paṇḍakâ C, °paṇḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahâyantiyo B, samkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: âsanam samkayantiyo kâlam vitinâmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam nisidâpentiyo bhojanakâlam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathâvuḍḍham na paṭibâhitabban ti thapetvâ bhattaggaṃ aññasmim catupaccayabhâjanīyatṭhâne aham pubbe âgatâ 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibâhitvâ kiñci na gaheṭṭabham, yathâvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— **19**. 1, vikâlam C, vikâle B.— 3, In C the words "âdâya bhikkhusamgham" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṅgâmahikâyâ 'ti C, gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahâvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarâya B, aññatarissâ C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Aḍḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassâ pabbajitâya C. BUDDH.: tassâ pabbajite 'ti tassâ pabbajitakâle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyâyam) B, dutiyâ (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyâya.— 2, sagâram B, sâgâram C, sâkâram D ("sahagâraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmim D. — **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ârocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikâ 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇâ?— 4, ovaṭen'?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccâgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathâ?— 17, °civarâ?— 18,

puppha-phañña° — dhārayaṃ? — 19, mam' accaye? — 21, Malli? — 22, patati ca? — 27, paripuññañ ca? — 28, ananusitthā? — 36, vaṇakammaṇā? — 39, āturasseva? — 40, viditvā? — ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. — apattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ." — 7, ubhatovīnaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. — rājagāraṃ BC, instead of rājagāraṃ. — 9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihiṇo pi j° C. — 10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsaṃ kāle gamaṇaṃ ahesun ti. — 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). — saṃgītaṃ ti B, saṃgītiṃ ti C. — 12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampim ujjavināvāya C. — 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. — adamhā B, adamba C. — koṭṭetvā B, koṭṭetvā C. — cikkhale B, cikkhallaṇa C. — madditvā B, maddetvā C. — lepissamā 'ti B, limpissamā 'ti C. — sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. — kulavaṃ g° C, kulāvaṅg° B. — ayañ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C. — 15, papati B, papatā C. — 16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. — Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B. — 3, vasanto? — 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇṭakaputto C. — After "pādam pi" B constantly inserts "māsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting. — 3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. — rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. — muninādiccabandhunā B. — Before "asuddhā" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccuttâsî C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsitimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtîṃ C, Sahajâtîṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonā B. —anuṇānissamā ti B, anuṇānessamā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessamā ti C). —yā sâ surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sādhū bhante Sālha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayaṃ B, api nu ca mayaṃ C. —saṃghathero C, therō B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihārenā ’ti uttānavihārenā ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamaññhamhi B, °majhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakā?— 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjâtîṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dûraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333-339.

A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.

B. Gods and demons, p. 336.

C. Elephants, p. 336.

D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.

B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.

IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

Aṅgiraśa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.
 Aññātakoṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.
 Addhakāśi, C. x. 22. 1.
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.
 Asseji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.
 Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.

Ākāsagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.
 Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.

Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.

Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.
 Upāli, M. i. 49.
 Uppalavannā, C. x. 8.
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.
 Uvāla, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.

Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṅkhārevata, M. vi. 16.
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Be-
 latṭha, Mahākaccāna.
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumā-
 rakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa,
 Mahākassapa.
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ālāra.

Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭīkaṇṇa, see Soṇa.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Kenīya, M. vi. 35.

Kesakambalī, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Koḷivisa, see Soṇa.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhali.

Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. *passim*; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.

1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yameḷutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dīghitī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Pinḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Punnaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pūraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.

Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatṭhiputta, see Sañjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Manicūḷaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 See Kaṅkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.
 Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.
 Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaddha, C. v. 20.
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 23. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsetṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
 Sabbakāmi, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sānavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq., 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Siha, M. vi. 31.
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapiṇḍika.
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Soṇa Kuṭikappa, M. v. 13.
 Soṇa Koliyisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
 Māra.
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.
 ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.
 Inda, see Sakka.
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaphāgotamakā, C. v. 6.
 gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.
 cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.
 Tāvatisā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
 8; 30. 5.
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
 nimmānaratī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
 bhumā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
 1. 9. See Antaka.
 Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
 22. 13 et seq.
 Sīvaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-
 vatā, C. xii. 2. 2.
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

- Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Aggālava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
 Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Ajapālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
 Ambapālavana, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, C. xi. 1. 7.
 ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.
 Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-
 dakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.
 7, 8.
 Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.
 Âlavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Âlavakā
 bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Âtumā, M. vi. 37; 38.
 Âpaṇam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
 Ârāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
 Ujjenī, M. viii. 1. 23.
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
 Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
 Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.
 Kaṇṇakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veļuvana.

Kālasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsi-karājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kiṭāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 13. 6.

Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koṭiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggārā, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāsisa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Giṇṇakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.

Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomataṅkandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Camppeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvattthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jīvākambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Nāṭikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tambapannidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhināgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhināpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhināpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārānaśi, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bālakalopākāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.
 Bhūśāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakalāvāna, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadha.
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhima janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1. Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1. Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallī, C. x. 12.
 Mahāvāna, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Māgadha, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).
 Māgadha, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagaha, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajjī, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sākya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyaarājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākya, etc.
 Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapaṇṇiguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sākya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sākya-puttiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sāṇa, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sāṇavāsī (Index I. A.).
 Sāvattī, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatitṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Setakappika, M. v. 13. 12.
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.

Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et
seq., etc.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.
Gotama, see Index I. A.
cakkhu,
 buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.
 dibbam cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,
 dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;
 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See
 sammāsambuddha.
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12
et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.
13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-
sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
siṅgīnikkhasuvanna, M. i. 22. 13.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.
After the death of his mother the
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.
His teachers Ālāra Kālāma and Uddaka
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5
et seq.
His dukkarakārīkā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-
riyā, *ibid.*; his paṭipadā, *ibid.*, comp.
M. i. 20. 17.
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,
M. i. 6. 5.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1
et seq.
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14
et seq.
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.
i. 22.
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,
M. i. 23; 24.
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.
i. 54.
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
Buddha's visit to Pātaliṅgama, M. v. 28.
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiñcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriya-vāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññam
 vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1. 6.
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2, 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyaññāpadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammojhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asmiṃsā, M. i. 3. 4.
 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 āditta, M. i. 21.
 ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.
 āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappaccayatā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,
 M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāna.
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.
 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammavādī, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmataphā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriya-vāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbam c°, M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.

cakkhuviññāṇa, M. i. 21.

cakkhuviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.

cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chaḷabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.

taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.

tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.

dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.

dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.

diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.

diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index
IV.).

dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.

dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.

dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.

dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.

dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.

nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.

nibbuta, parinibbāna.

nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.

nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.

niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.

nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.

Comp. dukkhanirodha.

nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6, etc.

nissaraṇa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.

nīvaraṇa: vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 6;
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.

nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.

3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.

nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.

paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.

paṭipadā, majjhima, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.

—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.

parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,

C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,

11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.

Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.

paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.

pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādesa-
nāp° and iddhip°.

puṭhujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—poṭhujja-
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.

phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.
13.

balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.

bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. itibha-
vābhavatā.

bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.

bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.

bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman°, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manovīññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;

v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāpa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavataphā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-mutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

virīya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

samyoga, C. x. 5.

samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

samsarita (samsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15. 14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

samkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

samkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-samkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

saḷāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti, upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15. 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix. 1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp. sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii. 15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-samudaya.

samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-ma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika, M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsamodhi, M. i. 6. 17 et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-sam°, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammāditṭhi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyama, ibid.

sammāsaṃkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsamodhi, see sambodhi.

sīla: pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-taparāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—sīlavipatti, M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā, M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C. vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha, M. i. 36; 37.

sotādhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala, sotāpanna, M. viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2; vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇīyaṇi, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
 aṭṭhakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
 atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
 Comp. vinayātisāra.
 attādāna, C. ix. 4.
 adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-
 dāyi, M. i. 60.
 adesanaḡāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
 adhammena vaggā, adhammena samagga,
 M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
 adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et
 seq.; x. 7.
 adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.
 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;
 C. v. 19. 1.
 adhīyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
 anativitta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;
 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
 anādariye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
 anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
 aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
 anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
 anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
 anuvāda, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
 anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.
 20.
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,
 27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
 anussaveti, anussāvaṇa, M. ii. 3. 6;
 ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
 antaggāhikā ditṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.
 antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;
 C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
 antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
 antimavattbum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.
 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
 antevāsi, vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 apaticchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;
 28 et seq.
 aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
 apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbheti, M. i.
 26. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,
 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2
 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
 abhidhamma (abhinaya, abhisamācā-
 rika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 abhinaya, see abhidhamma.
 abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
 amathakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 amūlḡhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.
 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 arahantaghatāka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
 avandīya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
 avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
 āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
 āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;
 viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.
 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.
 āgantukabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;
 C. i. 18. 1.
 āgama, see āgatāgama.
 ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 ācinnakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;
 comp. M. i. 51.
 āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.
 ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12
 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
 āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.
 āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.
 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti,
 M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattiṃ desāpeti,
 C. i. 22. 3.—āpattiṃ passati, M. ix. 5.
 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—
 āpattiṃ paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5.
 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp.
 ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattiṃ ropeti,
 C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta,
 C. iii. 26.
 ārañṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.
 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9.
 5; xii. 1. 8.

ârāmika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.
 ârāmikapesa, C. vi. 21. 3.
 âvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.
 âvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. 4.
 âvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.
 âvepi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.
 âsanapaññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.
 âsāvachhedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.
 itthipañḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.
 ukkujjati pattaṃ, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.
 ukkoṭanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.
 ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appaṭikamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 uddesabhadda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.
 upaṭṭhāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upaṭṭhākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṃghupatṭhāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatṭhāka.
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2. 17; 22.
 upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.
 upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathapṭheti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.
 ubbāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.
 ubhatovināyā, C. xi. 1. 6.
 ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*
 ubhatovyañjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.
 ubbhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasammuti, M. ii. 25.
 ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.
 okāsa (okāsaṃ kâreti, kârâpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.
 onojeti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.
 ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov.
 osâreti, osâraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāthina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kāthinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.
 kappiya, comp. samaṇakappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbajaniyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.
 kammarācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccāśhikarāṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.
 gāṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—gaṇapūra, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garuṇissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhamma, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabhadda, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānupatthāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupatthākabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūlhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 [cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see saṃgha.
 cātumāsini, see komudī.
 cīvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.
 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 junha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.
 ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et *passim*.
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñattidutiyakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 tassapāpiyasikākamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakālīka, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 tiāvarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tinavatthāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 tiṭṭhiyesu saṃkamati, tiṭṭhiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 67. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 26. 1.
 teccivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thûlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasamvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therānuthera bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. samghathera.
- daṇḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadanda.
- ditṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appatinnissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—ditṭhim āvikāṭuṃ, M. ii. 16. 5.—ditṭhivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkatā, *passim*. Comp. vinayātisāra.—dukkatam deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- duṭṭiya, M. i. 78. 1.—duṭṭiyā, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammam bhāsituṃ, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, see adhammena v.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq. dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvaḥḥatta, dhuvaḥḥattika, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvaṃyāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsamvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq. nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayapaṭippassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nihārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapamsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- paccāsamāna, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- paccchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appatikkamme.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosana, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq. paṭināṭakaraṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 paṭipucchākaraṇiṃ, M. ix. 6. 2.
 paṭippassambhetti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i.
 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7.
 12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11;
 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1.
 14.
 paṭibāhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7;
 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 paṭisāraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-
 paṇḍikā.
 pattagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21;
 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79;
 C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.
 —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38.
 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4;
 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyaṇta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyaṇa, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31.
 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-
 pariyaṇa.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii.
 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et
passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—pa-
 rivāsaṃ nikkhīpati, samādiyaṇi, C. ii.
 3.—Comp. parivāsika, samodhānapa-
 rivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha,
 M. vii. 18.
 pavattinā, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv.
passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1.
 4; 19.—pavāraṇaṃ thapeti, M. iv. 16.
 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i.
 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-
 saṃgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka,
 M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17.
 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii.
 2. 8.
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pānātipāta, °tā, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17.
 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—
 pātimokkhaṃ thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et
 seq.—pātimokkhuḍḍesa, °ddesaka, pā-
 timokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16.
 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii.
 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv.
 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pārivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii.
 1 et seq.
 pārissuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.;
 36. 4.—pārissuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26.
 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārika, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14
 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C.
 ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14.
 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii,
 subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix.
 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhaṇḍagārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhaddadesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8;
 vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.

bhikkhuni, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-
dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,
C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;
x. 9. 4.

bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.

bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabheda.

mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-
dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.

mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.
14. 3, etc.

mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,
16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;
iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—
mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-
cārini, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.
ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakhamānatta, C. x.
1. 4.

missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.

mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.
9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et
seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.
15; 12. 9.

yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;
iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;
v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;
32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.
25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.
4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.

yāgbhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.

yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.

yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.

yebbhuyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.

ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;
iii. 26.

lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.
vii. 3. 9.

vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.
13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.
13. 2.

vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.;
iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et
seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.

vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.

vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.

vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.

vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.
iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.
iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;
11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;
12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.

vācasikaṃ, C. ix. 5. 1.

[vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]

vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.

vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.
v. 19. 1.

vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—
vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et
seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.

viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.

vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;
x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayaṃ
pariyāpuṇāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.
13. 1.—vinayaṃ pucchati, vissajjeti,
M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—
vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,
12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.
6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—
vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.
—vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-
vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-
naya, sativinaya, amūḥavinaya, vena-
yika.

vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,
C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-
bhaṅga.

vivataka, C. iv. 14. 26.

vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.

vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,
appamattakavissajjaka.

vissāsa, M. viii. 31.

vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.

vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et
seq.

vedanaṭṭa, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
32, etc.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.
vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.

veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.

vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.
v. 1. 19, 23. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.

samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.

sakannajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

saṃgāṭi, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—saṃghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 saṃghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 *et seq.*;
 x. 1. 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 3. 13 *et seq.*;
 4 *et seq.* Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-
 bhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.
 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghupatthāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsaṃgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 saṃghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 *et seq.*; C.
 iii. 20 *et seq.*; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativāyā, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 *et*
seq.; 14. 27 *et seq.*
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 *et seq.*; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 *et seq.*; 36. 10 *et seq.*;
 37. 9 *et seq.*, etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 *et seq.*
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 *et seq.*; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 *et seq.*
 samagga, M. ii. 28 *et seq.*; iv. 7 *et seq.*;
 ix. 2 *et seq.* See adhammena.
 samaṇa, samanā Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—
 samanākappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 *et seq.*
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 *et seq.*
 samānāsānika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattāna, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 *et*
seq., etc.
 sammukkhāvāyā, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 *et*
seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 *et seq.*
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhañña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāṇaka, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 *et seq.*; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 *et*
seq.
 sātīyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3
et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 *et seq.*; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 *et seq.*
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmānera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 *et seq.*; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 *et seq.*; 6. 1, 24 *et*
seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 *et seq.*; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmānerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmānerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 *et*
seq.; 6. 1, 27 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamāna, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
et seq.; 6. 1, 21 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkham paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsammādana, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilonakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 *et seq.*; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosīmā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissīmā, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 *et seq.*; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 *et seq.*—samāna-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmattā, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmātikanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*—Comp.
 gāmasīmā, nigamasīmā, (Index VI.).
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 *et seq.*
 sukkavisatthi, C. iii. 1 *et seq.*
 sutta, suttato, M. i. 36. 14 *et seq.*; 37.
 13 *et seq.*; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C.
iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C.
iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senāsanagāḥa, senāsanagāḥāpaka, C. vi.
11. 2 et seq.
senāsanapaññāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi.
21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-
ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20.
19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agvāgāra, M.
i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp.
aggisālā (Index VI.).
aṭṭhakā: antarāṭṭhakāsu rattāsu, M. i.
20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arāhā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16.
2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v.
8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi.
35. 7.
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et
seq., 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka,
C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi.
35. 2.
kammavādi, kiriya-vādi, see Index III.
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jāṭa, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jāṭila (jāṭilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1,
13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16.
14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v.
10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.
—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i.
27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv.
1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasā-
vaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiya-
pakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya,
M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six
Tittiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—ni-
gaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2;
x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30;
15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et
seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2
et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C.
v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—
brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—
brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhma-
ṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajā-
tika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-
parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhma-
ṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. sama-
ṇabrāhmaṇā.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
maṇṭa, M. vi. 35. 2.
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i.
19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yitṭha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v.
8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samaṇaparisā, M.
vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
C. xii. 1. 3.
samibhita, M. vi. 35. 2.
sāvatthi, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

amsavaddhaka (amsabandhaka?), M. vi.
12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12;
vi. 21. 3, etc.

akatayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkaṇāla, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.

akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkhena kīlanti, *ibid.*
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aṅgaṇa, C. vii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakañjī, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 veni, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 atṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.
 atṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.
 atṭhapada: atṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 atṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 atṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 addhakāsika, M. viii. 2.
 addhakusi, see kusi.
 addhapallaṅka, C. x. 27. 2.
 addhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 addharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekaśivara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adasaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvādhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.

arāṇisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkārapātā, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;
 C. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakattṭha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 ācamanasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.
 āḷhakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 āṇicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 āpaṇa, āpaṇasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.
 ābādha,
 angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antaṅgathābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3; 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kāyaqāhābādha, M. vi. 20.
 kucchivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 dutṭhagahaṇika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca ābādha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādakhlābādha, M. v. 5.
 pīḷakā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vāṇa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.
 sīsābādha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sīsābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 āmalakavaṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmaṭṭhu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index
 III.
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-
 kaṇṇabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 āviñchanacchidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 āvesanavittthaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 ināyika, M. i. 46.
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkāsikā, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghātanakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uccurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unṇi, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarāsaṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhanga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 udakatthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadonikā, C. viii. 8. 2.
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapaṭṭiggaḥa, udakapaṭṭigghaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuññanā, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamaṇḍika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasāṭṭhikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upatthānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—
 upāhanapuññanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 eḷakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvāgatavādi, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovattika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kamsapatttharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kamsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikakāṭāha, tumbakakāṭāha.
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.
 kaṭṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-
 kaṭhina. — kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇājaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupaṭicchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadallimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapisāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakuṭṭī, M. iii. 5.
 kabaḷikā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.; 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 karakātaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapitṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavātaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālānusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārābheda, M. i. 42.
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭṭī, see kappiyakuṭṭī, vaccaṇṇaṭṭī.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārīkā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇḍhā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulaṇṇakapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kultrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojāva, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārīka, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparīsā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khalikāya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 khelamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapiḷotikā, M. viii. 19.
 Gaṅgāmahiya, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇaṇṇaṇṇapāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇaṇṇa, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

gaṇḍikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.

gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.

gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.

gandhabbahatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.

gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.

gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.

gahatṭha, M. ii. 16. 8.

gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapatiṭṭhāra, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiṭṭhāra, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.

gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. lopakāragāma.

giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.

gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.

gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.

guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.

gūṭha, M. vi. 14. 6.

gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.

goghamsikā, C. v. 11. 7.

goṭhaphala, M. vi. 6.

gonaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.

gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.

gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.

gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.

golomika, C. v. 27. 4.

ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.

ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.

ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

ghaṭikatāṣa, C. v. 10. 1.

ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaṭikā.

gharaṇi, M. viii. 1. 12.

gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.

cakkali, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.

cakkavattaka, C. v. 16. 2.

caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasālā, M. iii. 5.

catukappaka, C. v. 29. 4.

candana, M. vi. 11. 2.

candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.

camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.

caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.

cāṭi, M. iii. 12. 9.

cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.

ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

cimlikā, C. vi. 2. 6.

cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.

cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tiṭṭhāra, atirekacīvara, gahapatiṭṭhāra, paṃsukūlacīvara, teṭṭhāra (Index IV.), cīvarapattigāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapattivisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabbhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvaravamsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.

cunna, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cunnacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.

cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.

celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.

cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.

colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuṭṭhanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacolaka.

chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.

chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.

chavadāhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.

chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.

chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 jatu, M. vi. 7.
 jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5
 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11.
 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—
 jantāgharaṇīṭṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5,
 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantā-
 gharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii.
 8. 2.
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 jātarūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21;
 C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.
 jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.
 ḍāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.
 taka, M. vi. 7.
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.
 taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,
 21; 37. 3.
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.
 tālacchidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8
 etc.
 tālavaṇṭa, C. v. 22. 2.
 tālavaṇṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.
 ticīvara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27;
 C. xii. 2. 3.
 tiṇasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9.
 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.
 tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.
 tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.
 tirīṭṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 tirokaraṇī, C. vi. 3. 3.
 tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi.
 14. 4.
 tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakaṭṭhā, C. v.
 10. 1.
 tulā, C. v. 16. 2.
 tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.
 tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 tekaṭṭulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq.,
 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34.
 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp.
 udakatelaka.
 toraṇa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20.
 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.
 Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjattṭh°, pa-
 ṭiggahattṭh°, upāhanattṭh°, dhūma-
 nettattṭh°, añjanittṭh°.
 thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.
 thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11;
 C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.
 ḍaḥhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.
 daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20;
 C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii.
 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—
 daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍa-
 parissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.
 dantakattṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
 dantakāsāva, M. viii. 11. 2.
 davadāhaka, C. v. 32. 1.
 dasapade kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 dāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.
 dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.
 dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.
 dārupāduka, C. v. 37.
 dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2;
 viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
 dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et
 seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C.
 vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsī, M. vi. 23. 3;
 viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i.
 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 dutiyikā, see purānadutiyikā.
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v.
 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālani,
 M. vi. 10. 1.
 deḍḍubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.
 dopikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—
 Comp. udakadonikā, vaccadonikā,
 passāvadonikā.—catudonikā, M. vi. 34.
 2 et seq.
 dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.
 dhaññāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 dhanika, M. i. 46.
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.
 dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi.
 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara. naceakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.
- nattukamma, natthukaraṇṇi, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
- nāḷikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.
- nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharāṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pamsukūlika (Index IV.).—pamsukūlacīvara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhaganāṇā, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharāṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc°, ka-dalimigapavarap°.
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pajāpatī, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- paṇcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- paṭalīkā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- panna, M. vi. 5.
- pappika, C. x. 10. 4.
- patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolīkā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamāḷaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
- pattāḷhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- pattikā, see celapattikā.
- padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- padīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. addhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.
- passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-donikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- paharaṇī, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pātāṅki, M. v. 10. 3.
 pāpikā, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pāthēyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādodaka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamsanī, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapuñchanī, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamanapādukā, dārupādukā, passāvapādukā, vaccepādukā.
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pāniyamaṇḍapa, pāniyasāṅkha, pāniyasārāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pāmaṅga, C. v. 2. 1.
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 piṇḍiyālopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 piṭṭhasamghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapiṭha, jantāgharapiṭha.—piṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.
 putabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupāniya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pūtimuttābhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharanī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

phanaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-phanaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 phānita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamañcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bīja, M. vi. 21.
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhaṭa, see rājabhāta.
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapiṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhīla, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.
 bhisi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānābhisiṭṭikā, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharapa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15. 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15;

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.
—bhesajjatthavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pātumtabhesajja.
- maṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—manussamaṃsa, hatthimaṃsa, assa-
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macchamaṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamaṃsa, M. vi.
10. 2.—maṃsapātī, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakuṭikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see maṃsa.—macchavālaka, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapaṭipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- maḷorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
aḍḍhamaṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- matikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—mattikābhāṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuṭṭhika, C. v. i. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.
4.—gaṇakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—
rājamah°, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka
m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
mahāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
mahesī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
māghāta, M. vi. 23. 2.
māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
miḍhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
muḷālikā, M. vi. 20.
muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttahaṛitaka,
ibid. 7.
muraḷa, C. v. 29. 2.
musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
meraya, see surāmeraya.
mokkhaṇḍikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
yathāvajjena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. i. 7.—
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
racchā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyā.
rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
rajoharaṇa, C. xi. 1. 13.
rathakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
rathathara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
rathiyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. racchā.

rasavatī, M. iii. 5. 9.
 rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi.
 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.;
 C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu,
 Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddi-
 ya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v.
 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et
 seq.; C. v. 21.—rājāṅga, M. vi. 23.
 10 et seq.—rājabhāṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et
 seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhāṭī, C. x.
 17. 1.—rājupatthāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
 rukkhamaṭṭasenāsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
 roga, see ābādha.

lakkhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.
 latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.;
 vi. 3. 2.
 lasuṇa, C. v. 34.
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—
 Comp. lekha.
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.
 lekha, M. i. 49. 1.
 lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5;
 9. 2.
 loṇa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,
 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāra-
 gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikā, M.
 vi. 14. 5.—loṇasoviraka, M. vi. 16. 3.
 lohakatāha, lohakumbhī, lohahāṇaka,
 lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lo-
 habhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
 lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

vaṅkakena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.
 vaccakuṭṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v.
 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27.
 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.;
 viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, C.
 viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapādūkā, M.
 v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.
 vāja, M. iii. 12. 1.
 vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.
 vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vanabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vanippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.
 vanna, C. ix. 1. 4.
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.
 vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.

valiṃ (f), C. v. 9. 2.
 vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.
 vassikasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20.
 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.
 vāta, C. vi. 3. 10.
 vāṇija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3.
 Comp. vanippatha.
 vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii.
 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.
 vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.
 vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.
 vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.
 vikaṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.
 vikaṇṇa, M. viii. 21. 1.
 vikatikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.
 vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.
 vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C.
 v. 11. 3.
 vibhītaka, M. vi. 6.
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1.
 30 et seq.
 vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.
 vivatṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.
 visūka, M. i. 56.
 visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.
 vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii.
 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9;
 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu,
 C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.
 vijaṇṭi, C. v. 23. 1.
 vīṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et
 seq.
 vīthi, M. viii. 15. 8.
 vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et
 seq., 8, 14 et seq.
 vethana, M. viii. 29.
 veṇi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 vesti, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4;
 viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38.
 5, 8.
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8;
 14.
 samveliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

samsaranakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 saṇḍāsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sanacca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tipasanthāraka.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajjanī, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsāyana, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas°,
 pānīyas°.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisālākā;
 salākabhatta (Index IV.).—salāka-
 hatthena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātīkā, comp. vassikasātīkā, udakasātīkā.
 sāpa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas°, upa-
 tthānas°, kathīnas°, jantāgharas°, pā-
 nīyas°, hatthisālā.
 sāsapakutta, M. vi. 14. 5.
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilonakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siṅghātaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.

sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sipātīkā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sitāloji, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighatīkā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suddhaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suddhā, C. ix. 1. 4.
 suddhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcika, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 seṭṭhi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—seṭṭhiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—seṭṭhi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—seṭṭhā-
 nuseṭṭhi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturaṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukkhamaḥsasana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliṅgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 sovīra, see lonasovīra.
 hatthaphanaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabbhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharāṇa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthī, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisopda-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.
harītaka, M. vi. 6.—muttahaṛitaka, M.
vi. 14. 7.

harītapannika, C. x. 10. 4.
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.
hiṅgu, M. vi. 7.
hirañña, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*bis*), M. x. 3.
aggihuttamukhā yañña, M. vi. 35. 8.
aṭṭhicinnā paṇaharā, M. x. 3.
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.
anānuvājjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
apādahehi me, C. v. 6.
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.
aḥaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et
seq.
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.
uṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.
ekassa caritaṃ, M. x. 3.
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.
evaṃ eva tathāgataṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.
kiṃ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.
kicchena me adhiyataṃ, M. i. 5. 3.
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tath' eva pañham, M. x. 6. 3.
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.
tasmā hi yāguṇa, M. vi. 24. 6.
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tādisaṃ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
dāḍaṇ' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.
disvā ādīnavam loke, M. v. 13. 10.
disvā padam, M. i. 22. 5.
dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetaṃ, M. i. 6. 8.
nakkhattānam mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.
nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
na hi verena, M. x. 3.
nissāraṇam gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.
nekkhammam adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
no ce labhetha, M. x. 3.
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.
paṭibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.
paṭisotagāmi nipuṇam, M. i. 5. 3.
paṇḍito 'ti samaññaṭo, C. vii. 4. 8.
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.
pare ca na, M. x. 3.
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.
phalam ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mahāvarāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.
mā kuṇḍara nāgaṃ, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā jātu koci lokasmim, C. vii. 4. 8.
mādisā ve jina, M. i. 6. 9.
mā maṃ apādaḥ, C. v. 6.
micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.
yā annapānam, M. viii. 15. 14.
ye dhammā hetuppabbhā, M. i. 23, 5,
10.
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.
yo dhīro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14.
yo brāhmaṇo bhāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.
2. 3.
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.
yo saññātānam, M. vi. 24. 6.

rāgadosaparikkilittā, C. xii. 1. 3.
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.
 sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu (*bis*), M. x.
 6. 3.
 samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.
 sace labbhetā nīpakam, M. x. 3.
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.
 sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbābhībhū, M. i. 6. 8.

sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.
 samuddam visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.
 sītam upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 sukaram sādhanā, C. vii. 3. 17.
 sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.
 sukhā samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.
 sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.
 suram pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
 sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.
 selo yathā ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27.
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.
 so pamādam anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read "dhammim katham katvâ."

Instead of "seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read "seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunîs is "seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nâge na viheṭṭhissatitî" read "nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatitî." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanâ 'va" always read "attanâ vâ." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' âham" we probably ought always to read "sac' âha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhâvam katâ" read "anabhâvam gatâ." — There occurs the phrase "anabhâvam gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sâtthâ savyañjanâ" read "sâttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. tli': appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.